

**EMBREE
JOURNAL**

The Journal of

*Helen
Frances
Embree*



TO MY CHILDREN
CYNTHIA AND STEPHEN

*

Among my mother's papers I found my grandmother's two diaries, love letters and newspaper clippings. I don't know what became of the first three journals so we start with Number Four. Although Helen Embree's handwriting is legible, it makes difficult reading because of faded ink, old letter formations, and limited punctuation. I added the punctuation but the spelling is as she wrote it at her home near Belton, Texas. She was seventeen years old.

Compiled and illustrated by
HELEN LYSTER NASH

*

San Marino Printers
San Marino, California 1975

This journal is highly personal
and should never be given to any
one outside the family as it could
cause criticism and embarrassment
to all concerned



JOURNAL 4

Monday Jan 1st, 1866

Once more by the kind hand of providence I am permitted to see another new year's day and find all in tolerable health, Ma only complaining with a headache and of Pa of being tiard. I have been busy to day and hope I will continue so all of the year. Sister is going to Belton to school but she did not go to day because it was cold. Ara has been reciting her lessons to me since her school was out. I gave her christmast week and I commenced hearing them again today. I am so tiard. I am really glad to get home after attending parties almost all christmast and visiting, and to return to my home in the country is a great treat indeed. Brother A.J. and Elisha are as bad as ever.

Jan 2nd

Sister started to school this morning and I am by myself with dearest Mama which of course is a treat. Today was Uncle Jack's birthday. He was fifty one. Dr. Bradford and Mr. Louis ate dinner with him. All are well except Brother A. J. & myself who have severe colds. Mr. Wm. Collard was here to day to see Pa about helping to repair the Rock Church for he and his lady to teach school. I have been looking for Eva C. to come and stay several days with me. I do hope she will come tomorrow.

Jan 3rd

Finds us with a norther but not to cold for Pa to go to Salado to take some wool to the machine as we have no negro man with us at present. Our last left us Christmast day. But he did not bring any news from any person I cared anything about as he came through Belton. Sister told him school would be out in three weeks. I will be so glad.

January 1866

We heard to day also that the Feds had gone up to Mr. Hall's and attempted to take Boyeon and he was killed. I hope it is not to be relied on as it is negro news. If it is so I deeply sympathize with Mrs. Hall for she seems to be a woman that thinks a great deal of her children.

Pa met Uncle Ramsey Cox to day with his new wife comeing to his place. I hope they may both live long and be happy. They were married last night at Mr. Carns'es.

Jan 4th

One of the most beautiful days I have ever seen. All nature seems at rest after being tossed by cold Boreas'es wind. We have had company all day. Bro & Sis Carpenter, Aunt Margaret and Cousin Mary spent the day. A tolerable pleasant day. No dout it would have been mutch more so to me if it had been some body else. Aunt and Cousin warped a piece of cloth. Ma and myself expect to spend part of the day, or at least call on Mrs. Cox tomorrow.

Jan 5th

We have had a tolerable pretty day to day but very wind-blowing. Ma went to Mr. Coxes' without me so staid all day at home and never in life spent a more pleasant day permitting my thoughts to run far back in the past and wondering if my fate will be connected in the future with one that I love after parents.

Today Pa hollid a load of wood for the first time since he was a boy. I could not help crying when I saw him come driving the oxen. To think that now he is old and negros that he has raised have now gone and left him to do as they ought to. Today was the only time since the war closed that I want to be a boy. Ah! that every one of the negro race may be sent to the West Indies or some other place out of the south.

Sister came home. Raised a row as usual. Tom Carpenter was here a little while this evening. Was here when Ma came home. We found out the report about B. Hall to be a farce.

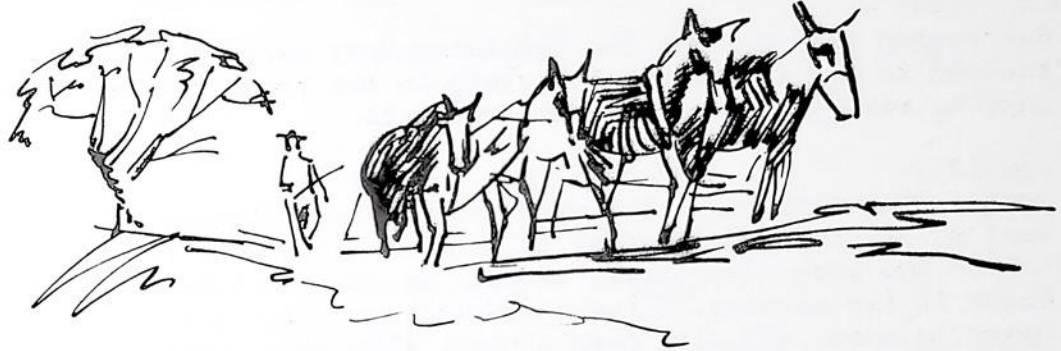
Jan 6th

Today is a windy day. Ma is complaining with a sick headache. I went riding this evening and went by Mrs. Holcom's to get my ring that her son fixed for me and found the old lady sick. I then went by Cousin Jack Damron's and brought Sallie home with me and as we were comeing My Pony took a notion in his head to throw me off but he was slightly mistaken but it so frightened me that I dismounted and was going to lead him home when Sallie said she would ride him home and she got on him and he came perfectly quiet. When I came home Pa teased me considerable and said he only wanted to play with me.

Jan 7th

A gloomy day. Misting rain all day nearly but not to much so for us to go visiting. We went home with Sallie and just before dinner Henry and his

January 1866



wife came and were received very kindly, much more so than I expected. We have two travelers and after we had all gone two more came and wanted to stay. Of course Pa took them in and then supper had to be gotten. Living on the road is a very uncertain business. How I do wish we lived off of the road.

Jan 8th

Another rainy day but Sister went to school nevertheless. She went with Henry who went to mill and to get some wool at the carding machine. His wife came here while he was gone and he came by and she went home with him. I wrote a long letter to Grandma in Ky. for Ma who has been complaining all day.

Jan 9th

Today is a gloomy day again. The south wind is blowing but not very cold. The negroes that Pa hired have come. We cannot tell much about them yet. One of our old ones came back today to get to stay but we did not let him. Pa's horse is very sick with the blind staggers. I am very fearful he will die. Cousin Bob Miller is here tonight. He thinks of starting to Ky. pretty soon. I am very sorry.

Jan 10th

Today is cloudy again but no rain as yet. Ma warped her cloth today. I have not finished my basket yet but think I will get it done tomorrow.

January 1866

Pa's poor war horse is dead, the one that carried Pa out of danger many times. Cousin Bob left this morning, perhaps for the last time for many a year or perhaps forever.

Jan 11th

One pretty day at last. The sun shone very near all day. I finished my baskeen to day and Ma put her cloth in the loom. The negro woman has not gone to work yet because she is not well.

Jan 12th

Another beautiful day. The wind has not been blowing scarcely at all. We sent for sister and intended to send for Miss Jennie Luckets and Nattie but on the account of Thalk's death we could not send but think of sending bback in the morning. I feel perfectly worn out after showing the negro woman to scour. Pa also complaining. Also he has been making steps for the front door. Sarah Puett and George Ann Black were here awhile on buisness.

Jan 13th

Today is another pretty day. We sent over and Nattie came over. She is one dear child. May her pathway ever be strewn with flowers. Miss Jennie did not come. I suppose she was offended because we did not send for her yesterday evening. Mr. Buck staid with us all night last night. I have been sick all day but am better to night.

Jan 14th

There was a slight norther this morning but I believe it has blown off entirely and it is verry pleasant now. Aunt Tennie and Uncle John came over this evening and Nattie went home with them. They did not stay long. Worth came up and staid until after supper. Lillie is with Ara.

Jan 15th

Pa and myself have been teaching them - or at least trying to teach them - the days in a month and the days, months and years they were born. I feel mutch better than I have for several days.

The north wind is blowing from the north but not cold. Sister went to school. Ara went home with Lillie. Two gentlemen (or acquaintances) are with us to night, Mr. Buck and one from Waco. Pa went to Belton but did not get me a journal. I was so sorry. Cousin Bob started for Ky. this morning.

Jan 16

One of the most beautiful days I have seen for a long long while and I have spent it in different ways, some in reading, some sewing and some in walking around admireing the beauties of nature. One of the Mr. Vannesses are here to night but I do not know which one it is. Pa came in after they had gone to bed and told us one of them was there.

A man came and knocked at Ma's door this evening and before I thought I ran in the dining room. Then a negro woman went to the door and found he wanted to stay all night. I know it was foolish in me but it could not be

Monday Jan 1st 1866

Once more by the kind hand of providence I am permitted to see another new years day and find all in tolerable health. The only complaining with a headache and if Pa of being tired I have been busy to day and hope I will continue so all of the year. Sister is going to Belton to school but she did not go to day because it was cold. Ara has been reciting her lessons to me since her school was out I gave her christmast week and I commenced hearing them again to day. I am so tired I am really glad to get home after attending parties almost all christmasts and visiting and to return to my home in the country is a great treat indeed. Brother A. J. and Eliza are as bad as ever.

Jan 2nd Sister started to school this morning and I am by myself with dearest Mamma which of course is a treat. To day was Uncle John's birthday he was fifty one. Dr. Bradford and Mr. Louis ate dinner with him. All are well except Brother A. J. & myself who have severe colds. Mr. Wm Colvard was here to day to see Pa about helping to repair the Rock Church for he and

January 1866

helped.

Jan 17th

A brisk south wind to day. We found it to be Mr. The. Vanness. He staid untill ten o'clock then took leave of us by asking his bill. Why he did so I cannot tell. He did not know any news that interested me particular as he had been up in Ark. One travler to night.

Jan 18th

Today I have been working hard until dinner and just as we had finished we heard some one knock at the door and Pa went and found it to be Sterling Robertson and before I got in the room he sent me a note from Mrs. R. requesting me to come and stay two or three weeks with her while Mrs. Lynch and Col. R. were gone to Houston if I could. Of course I was perfectly delighted at going to Salado' where I knew I would see some one that occupied most of my thoughts. We started and passed the evening quite pleasant.

We met Nal Shanklin before we got there. He seemed very glad indeed to see us, at least me, or I thought so. I know I was glad to see him. He got off of his horse and came and spoke to us and said we were rather unexpected. Asked if I was going to school. We then got nearly to Salado when our buggy broke. Then we had to take it afoot.

I found them all well and Mrs. Lynch seemed so glad to see me and said she would not have gone if I had not have come. The next morning I went down to the college and the girls all seemed perfectly delighted at seeing me. Prof. Smith was not there until after school was taking up. I sit up behind the class until after it had gotten through reciting. I then went up and spoke. He seemed perfectly thunderstruck. He asked me how long I was going to stay. I went to the college on Tuesday to here them speak. I told him and he said "I generally put my old students to work when they come to see me." I then taught all day of coarse. I saw Nal again and herd him recite. I went home with Tinnie Barbee that night and the next morning was a cold cold norther. Mr. Davis carried me home in his buggy as he was going to Round Rock and that was on his way. Mrs. Lynch and Col. R. were about starting when I got there.

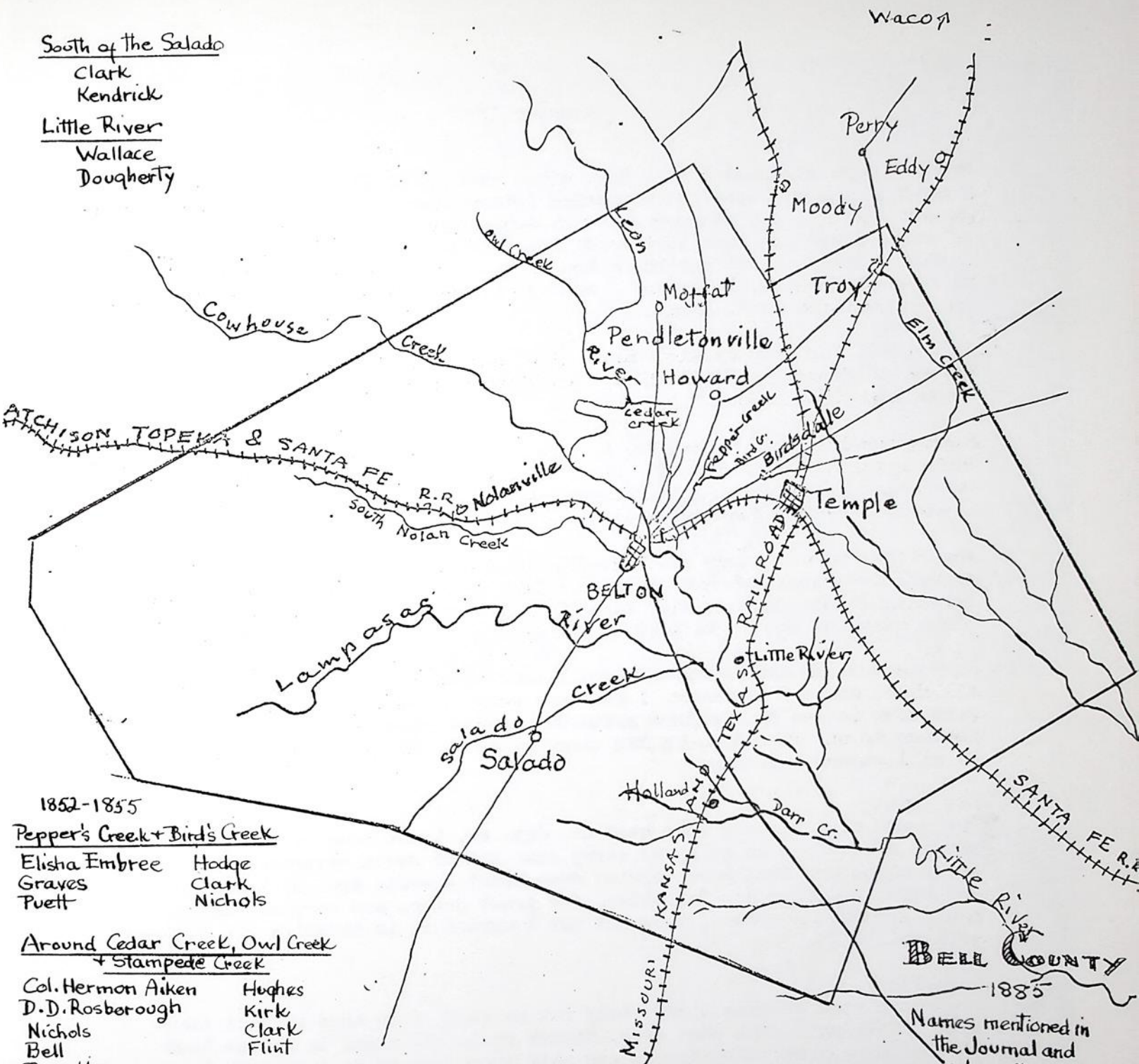
Then commensed lonely lonely days. I employed my time as best I could practicing reading and sewing until Friday which was the 26th. Miss Sallie Young came and of coarse the time passed off more swiftly. She is so lively and one of the best ladies in the world. She said Bell was well and going to school and I just loved her as I did my sister. We did not go to church on Sunday. I forgot Miss Lisshie and Miss Tinnie Barbee came up and spent the day Saturday. Miss Sallie's brother went home Saturday morning. If he had been a little older I would have fallen in love with him. Then Miss Sallie went home with Miss Lisshie. Came home next morning and was going to church but said she had no person to go with her. Mrs. R. says "You will have company back." Then she would not go. She ment Capt. Harrias would come back with her. We then passed the morning in reading. I might

South of the Salado

Clark
Kendrick

Little River

Wallace
Dougherty



1852-1855

Pepper's Creek + Bird's Creek

Elisha Embree	Hodge
Graves	Clark
Puett	Nichols

Around Cedar Creek, Owl Creek
+ Stampede Creek

Col. Hermon Aiken	Hughes
D.D. Rosborough	Kirk
Nichols	Clark
Bell	Flint
Breedlove	

On the Lampasas

Shanklin	Tatum
Proctor	Keys
Pierce	Ferguson
Anderson	

On the North + South Nolan

Smith	Payne
Cox	Lee
Clark	

On the Cowhouse

Scoggin	Lee
Riggs	

On the Leon above Belton

Cox	Bigham
Chapman	

On the Leon below Belton

Ferguson	
----------	--

Elm Creek

Haldeman	Anderson
Williams	Bigham
Nelson	

Salado Creek

Robertson	Stinnett
Anderson	McWhirter
Myers	

BELL COUNTY

1885

Names mentioned in
the Journal and
where they may
have lived.

February 1866

say all day. At least I did. Mrs. Aiken came up to dinner on Wednesday. I went to the college in the evening (after lunch) to see Prof. Smith but he was not there. I did not speak to Nal because he went off before I got out of the college but sent word by Willie Harrias that he wanted to see me. I told Sterling I did not think him verry anxious or he would have spoken to me on Wednesday. On Friday I went to the college again and saw Nal again but did not see Prof. Smith.

Saturday I finished my sixth book. They were Col. David Crocket "Dark Scenes of History", Ritchard of "Dark Mysteries of the Pulpit", "The Sea Lions, and "The Robber."

Sunday morning Mrs. L. and Col R. came. I was very glad for I was getting anxious to get home. Then I thought of comeing home on Monday but it was very cold and raining. I could not come. Sterling brought me home tuesday. I saw Nal perhaps the last time for a long while. It was the seventh.

When I got home I found all tolerable well except Ma who had been sick since I left home and Bro. Elisha. I told them it was because I left. I found my little dog had died since I left and my pony had nearly died with blind staggers but he is getting better now.

Have had one or two travlers since I came. Miss Annie Bell McRunnels staid all night while I was away. I was very sorry indeed I was not here. We went down to see Mr. Collard yesturday to see if he could carry us any farther in our sturdies. He can carry us on in all that we wish to continue. We will commence Monday.

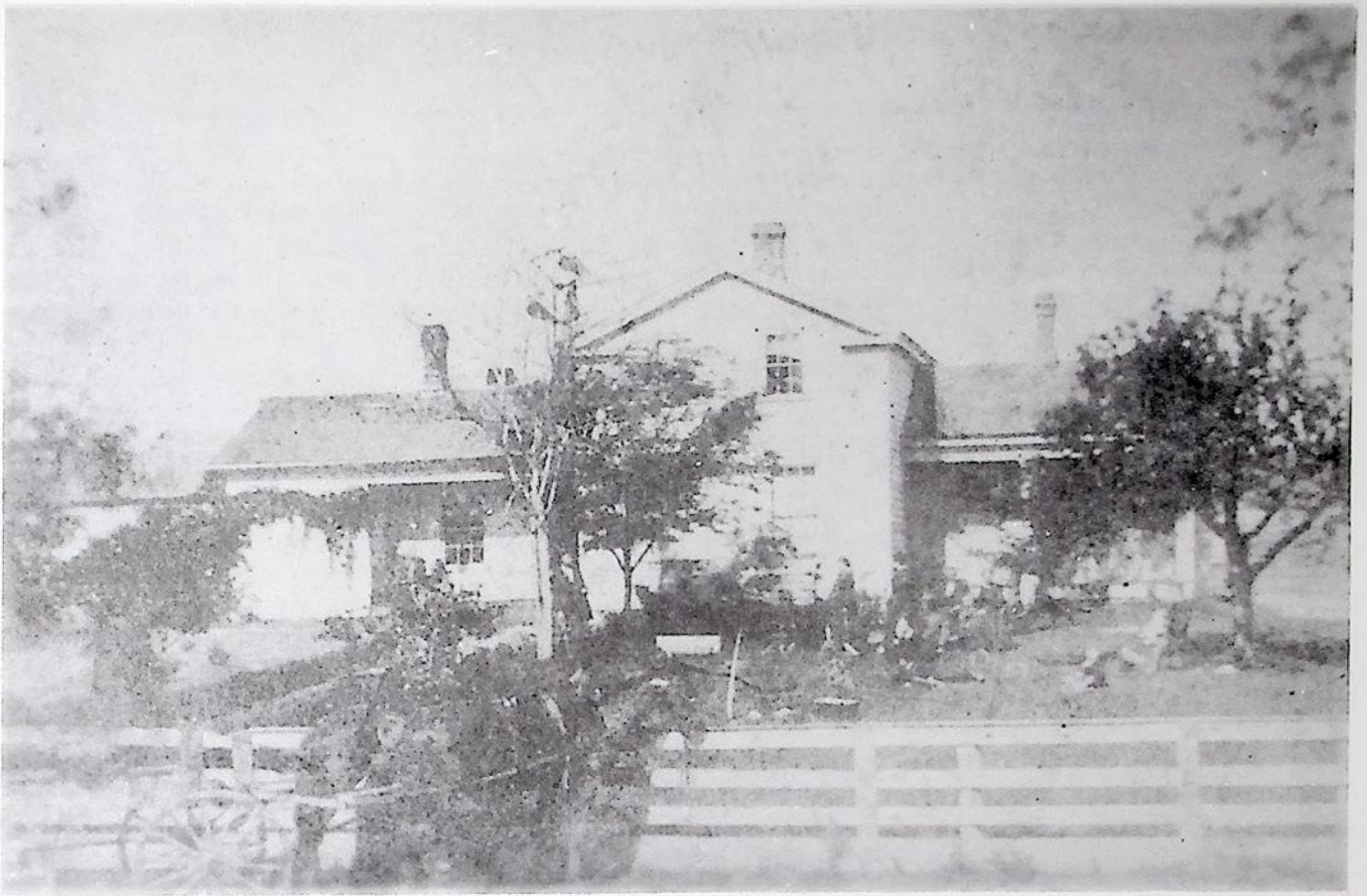
Feb 10th

The south wind blowing very hard all day. Mr. Louis came by to day on his way to Austin. He is going to carry some six or seven witnesses down for those prisoners that were carried down about a month ago. We heard that the Feds had taken Mr. Christian, our great judge, and carried him to Waco. For what purpose I know not but I expect it is treating the citizens so cruelly.

Feb 11th

The south wind blowing incessantly but no rain. I do hope we will have some before this time next week. Sister staid all night in Belton last night. Came home this morning and said there was to be a show there to night. I would like very mutch to be there but it is impossible so I can reconcile myself.

A good many Yanks passed by today but none bothered us. Last Saturday (to day one week) they pressed twenty five bushels of corn from Mrs. R. in Col. R.'s absence. Poor woman. I felt so sorry for she is so easily aggitated and I think she was pretty badly frightened. They did not come to the house as white men should come but went to the negro quarters and made them get it for them basely. Cowards. Every time I think of them it makes my blood boil. One thing troubles me every hour in the day to see



Embree Home at White Hall, north
of Belton, Texas, built in 1851



Helen Frances Embree at 17

LILY MERLE EMBREE NASH LOOKS BACK

As a child I spent many hours with Grandmother Embree and I remember her stories of life in Texas when she first went there around 1851. She said Grandfather bought a thousand acres north of Belton for a dollar an acre and they spent most of the summer going to camp meetings while their house was being built. Grandma's mother had given them a slave who was a stone mason and he not only built their house but also the schoolhouse which was used for meetings. He used large native limestone blocks which made very thick walls like some of the early places in Salado. I never heard the Embree house called White Hall although there is a community by that name a few miles away. The Embree place was built on level ground on the main road between Belton and Waco later known as the Chisholm Trail. I think the house was about 50 feet across the front with stone walls 20 to 25 feet high. I believe the porch was one story and had a metal roof. Grandma told me they had such a large peach crop one year that sugar for preserving was not available so they dried peaches on the porch roof.

The girls' room was above Grandma's bedroom and the only access to it was a private stairway which we thought was amusingly mid-Victorian. I have since read many books about pioneer days in Texas and I understand the wisdom of the arrangement. The boys' room was a later addition off the porch.

Grandma's mother gave her some money when they visited in Kentucky and she gave it to Grandpa to keep. She wanted it for furniture and when he didn't give it to her she finally took the wagon to town and spent the whole amount for furniture and charged it to him.

While Grandpa was in the army his brother Jack ran the farm. There was a bad drought so he sent all the cows away to greener pastures and the babies almost starved. Grandma gave them sugar water to keep them alive. She and Uncle Jack did not get along well. Once when he was drinking he threatened to kill her so she went to Aunt Margaret's until he sobered up.

Since the Embree house was the largest place on the stage road, many people stopped there. One distant connection stayed for months. She was "in poor health" and only "came down" for meals. She never was able to help with any work but said she always felt better when she was eating. Some of the other travelers must have helped on busy days but one couple did not although they were there for weeks. He was a photographer and all the county came to have pictures made and stayed for noon dinner. Before these people left they made pictures of the Embree children and charged Grandma for the photos. All the preachers stayed there and many others. Large quantities of food were prepared at noon each day because Grandma never knew who or how many people might drop in. Cold food was served again in the evening but as there was no ice, much was thrown to chickens or pigs. Grandma had a big garden so in spring and fall there was good food. In winter (short in Belton) they ate bread and smoked meat and peach preserves.

When the old house burned Grandma came to live with us and brought some of the furniture along. The two plush chairs and the love seat just about filled the small room with the aid of the big black grand piano. I remember the plush was wool and very scratchy. I have a chest of drawers with a marble top which my mother found in the barn when she married. It was brought from Kentucky in a covered wagon by some people who traded it to Grandpa for a mule. It's older than Grandma's furniture and nicely carved.

I never saw Grandma smoke although my father sometimes teased her about it. On rare occasions when Grandma Tyler came to visit they took a little snuff.

I thought Grandma was very entertaining and wish I could remember more of her stories.

February 1866

how much my dear dear mother's health is failing. I stop often, very often and look at her and see how sadly she has changed since I can first remember.

Feb 12th

The wind changed last night to the north and is tolerable cold to day so that none of us went to church. Mr. Black came here this morning before eight o'clock. For what purpose I know not and after dinner Cousin Jack came and sat awhile. Three travelers to night. Ma is still complaining. The negro man and woman that we hired last went to Belton Saturday evening and was to have been back this evening but have not come. I expect they will give Pa the slip. No news from the prisoners at Austin yet.

Feb 13th

A beautiful beautiful day. No wind blowing scarcely at all. Mrs. Olophant was here to day to see Uncle Jack on business. She told us her son Billie was married. We did not go down to see William the Great. I think we have most given it out. I sturdied some time about it last night and thought it was useless to go unless I expected to go to school again and I think Pa never will send me again unless I go on my own hook and that I hardly think I will ever do. One traveler tonight.

Tues Feb 14th

Sol has not showed itself today. It has been a dull cloudy day. I do hope it will rain before it clears off. We need it so much. It would do Ma's garden so much good. She planted it yesterday. Sister and myself went down to see King William and recited our few lessons. One week this morning I left Salado. I wish I was there tonight or about six miles this side. I dreamed of Nal last night. I have two pretty little twin stars. I never retire at night unless I look at them. If the nights are dark I can see them. No travelers to night.

Feb 15th

This morning finds us with a cold cold norther instead of a rain. I feel dreadful bad this morning as I was up very near all night with Ma who had two chills during the night. Ma is but little better this morning. To day about (or just before) twelve two men came to stay until it got warmer and after dinner two more came to stay until morning. They were Mr. Elingsworth and Col. Morgan. The latter will be back in a day or two. I half fell in love with him but some one else need not scare themselves on that score.

Feb. 16th

The wind still blowing cold from the north and I believe colder than it was yesterday. All of the men started this morning and I was so glad for I dreaded so much to go to the table to wait on them. Ma still sick but better a little. She set up most to much though. I think she is better today. One of the freedmen brought Pa some papers and among them was a letter for Sister. She broke it and saw it was from a man. She would not let any of us see it for a long while and she then found it to be a Valentine. I teased her a long while about it. Pa went to Belton this



Susan Amarilla Phelps Embree
Mama



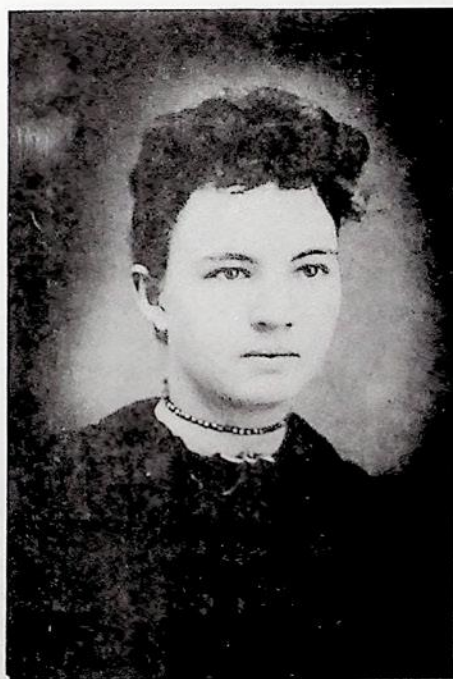
Elisha Embree
Papa



Nancy Wilhoit Embree
Sister



Bethena Ariana Embree
Ara



Pearle Embree



Andrew Jackson Embree
Elisha Embree Jr.
The Twins

February 1866

evening.

Feb 17th

The south wind blowing but it is cold enough to freeze water when it is thrown out. Elmus Whittingsbury was here this morning, also Mr. Breedlove and Dick Graves. Ma still sick. Pa went to Belton and bought Ma a bottle of brandy. I think she will get better now. Mary Graves
husband

Feb 18th

The long wished for rain has come at last but not enough I am afraid to do any good. Ma is about the same to day but Ara has been complaining all day. I am afraid she is going to have a spell of sickness. Pa went to Belton again to a government sale today but for some reason unknown they put it off until Monday.

Feb. 19th

Still cloudy but instead of more rain a cold norther. This evening is perfectly clear and seems as if we were going to have more pretty weather. Henry Damron was here for dinner. He told us Mary Kirk was married. The wedding ceremony came off last Thursday night. She married a Mr. Wilkins. With his six children and her three is almost enough to begin on. It seems so very strange for me to be at home this winter, the first in about six. I find it more comfortable than going to school but I had rather be at school. Yes, much rather. Ma still sick, not quite so well as she was yesterday. Pa is sick. Ara is better. I think if they keep on this will be a complete hospital & I will be a pretty good physician. Two travelers to night. One is the tax collector. I suppose he will collect taxes tomorrow. - Damron's
old cousin

Feb. 20th

One of the most beautiful days I have ever seen. Every thing seems perfectly quiet. All nature seems lulled in quiet repose. Mrs. Cox and her husband came over this morning but Mr. C. went on to Belton just after Pa and Uncle Jack had started. He left his wife until he came back. Also, Mr. and Mrs. Keller. She told us of things that I never dreamed of. It was of some black black hearted people that live not a thousand miles from here and also confirmed the marriage of Mrs. Kirk and says she thinks she has done exceedingly well. Ma is better, I think, today. Company always helps her especially Mrs. Keller who seems almost as a sister to Ma.

Feb 21st

Another pretty day but the south wind is blowing rather too hard to be pleasant. Pa went to ploughing today. I think it is hard that he has kept from work until now. He is forty five and now to have to go to the plough. Uncle Jack has been out looking for a hand but has not succeeded as yet. Ma is still sick. Sister is complaining little but nothing serious the matter.

Feb 22nd

Cloudy again. Perhaps we will have rain. Uncle Jack still looking for a hand. He thinks he has succeeded this time. It is Lem Carpenter. He will be over in the morning. Julia Damron was here a while this evening to get - Cousin
17 in 1866

February 1866

Ma to cut out some sleeves for a new calico dress. Ma sits up most all day. Elmur Wittingbury is complaining. He is here hauling rails for Pa.

Feb. 23rd

Rain at last but not enough as yet to do any good. The two negro women both went to the wash place and sister and myself were left to cook and just sutch cooking no person ever saw. The vituals were actually hardly fit to eat. I am not in favor of wash days often. Shure and to cap it all we helped to milk. Of coarse I am sick to night. No wonder. Lem Carpenter came this morning to work and I think he and Pa contracted for him to stay five months. He has gone home to night for what purpose I know not. Elmur went home to day. He thought it was going to rain to mutch to haul rails but it was perfectly clear this evening. Mr. Jones came here this evening as drunk as a loon. Ma is better to night. Sitting up some.

Feb 24th

A cold cold norther today. Some appearance of snow but I suppose none of rain. Lem came back this morning and went to work. Pa thinks he will like him so mutch. Mr. Jones left this morning for Port Sullivan with one of Ma's blankets. We heard he went to Belton and drunk again. It is perfectly clear to night again. Ma has been walking around all day today. I am afraid she will be sick again.

Feb 25th

One of the most beautiful days I have ever seen. Everything perfectly quiet. Just after every thing was cleaned up this morning Julia and Mollie Damron came up to spend the day. Shortly after Aunt Tennie and Joe Arnold came. We had a verry pleasant day until late in the evening. I was taken verry sick for a few hours but soon recovered. Aunt told us Mattie had gone to Salado to school. Today is the quartly meeting there. I wish I could be there. I would have expected Nal over if it had not been for that. I don't know either wheather he could leave Mattie or not. Ma is walking around all the time but I am afraid it is not for the best.



Salado College Building

March 1866

Feb 26th

Another windy day but not cold. We went to see Mrs. and Mr. Collard. They heard our lessons. Oh how hard I am getting walking down there every day. Sophie is warping her cloth with my assistance. Cousin Barilla came up this evening and sit until bed time. She has not named her babe yet. *Damron*

Feb 27th

Cloudy today but we went down to the church and came back. Found Ma in bed sick again. I am afraid she is going to have another spell but she is better tonight. To day Elmur hauled his last load of rails and went home tonight. Joe Furgeson is dropping over for Pa.

Feb 28th

The south wind still blowing and seems as if it never will cease blowing. We took our walk and was perfectly worn out. When we got back home was really sick. Four travlers ate dinner with us and one to stay all night. Sallie Damron was here this morning but we were gone.

Feb 29th

Incessant south wind yet we went to school to day but we rode part of the way but seemed almost as tiard as before. Sallie D. came home with us. *Damron* Elmur Whittingburg was here when we came back. He told us of Miss Frankie Duncan's marriage. She ran away and Parson W. married them. They went to Belton and are boarding there. One of the freedmen came over today. It was our old cook.

March 1st

The windy month has come but if it is mutch more windy than it has been I do not know what will become of us. We both rode to school to day but I am suffering to night verry severly with a headache. Ma put in some cloth for some dresses for the negro women today. Ma is nearly well entirely. I am so glad.

March 2nd

A damp south wind is blowing to day and some appearance of rain. I think it is more than likely we will have rain before another day. A dreadful calamity befell me this evening. Sister made some corn light bread (there is one travler from Austin) and I did not care to go to the table although I was hungry and after I rang the bell I thought I would go in the kitchen and get me a piece of light bread and get in Ma's room before they got in the dining room. But I was mistaken but I thought of going through any way. In the attempt I fell in the door over a little chair and over A.J. whitch raised a row of coarse. If I could I would have liked to have crept in an auger hole. After supper Uncle Jack got his saddle packets and fixed them and commenced bringing in his cloths. Ma asked him what he was going to do. He said he was going away. She asked him where to. He said he did not know. He started about fifteen minutes before twelve. He would not tell any of us good by. *Uncle A Jack Embree*

Su 3rd

The long expected rain has come at last. It has been raining incessantly

March 1866

all day. I am so glad glad to see it. It will help everything so much. Two travelers have been here all day since before we cleaned up this morning. One of them is a cousin of Capt. Whittington on his way back to Ark. He denies the marriage of Capt. W.

Mon 4th

Still raining so we could not go to school. I studied some in the evening. Ma wove some for Sophia.

Friday 9th

We have been going to school every day but one although the sun has not shone a hole day, scarcely an hour at the greatest. Lem was summoned to Belton as a witness. This evening about four O'clock Mr. and Mrs. Whipple came on their way to Waco. Three travelers tonight. Sister went to Mrs. Miller's today from School. Mrs. Miller made Mary leave.

Sat 10th

A cloudy day again. It seems as if we will never have another pretty day and Saturdays and Sundays more especially. Col. Brown staid here to night with some other man. I am so in hopes it will be a pretty day tomorrow for I expect Nal. I cannot tell why. I just feel as if he would come. I would be so glad. *John Henry Bould*

Su 11th

Cloudy yet and looked as if we would have rain and before ten it hailed tolerable hard. It really provoked me. Of coarse Nal could not come in the evening. I tried to sleep all the evening. Just after I got up Lon Carpenter, Tom and Nuton Holcomb came. We passed the evening very pleasantly. They went home just after nine.

Mon 12th

Still raining to hard for us to go to school I sent to Belton to get me a saddle but there was none there. No travelers to night. Rain with a cold norther. Mr. Breedlove was here a little while today and to dinner with us and then went to see about some land.

Tus 10th

Drizzling rain still with a norther still. We did not go to school. Court adjourned to day. Some of the men were acquitted while others were found bills against. Three were found against Mr. Hall (who is not in this part of the country), perhaps that many against Mr. Early who is also absent. Two against Mr. (or rather Capt.) Burford and several others. I had almost forgotten to record in my journal the removal of Dr. Bradford the last of January I think. I was verry sorry indeed to loose Miss Wick. Mr. Jones treated us on candy to day.

W 14th

A cold norther this morning. We did not go to school Nothing occurred particular to day only Mr. Jones treated us again. We heard too some of the particulars of the murder of Mr. Georman which occurred about one month ago.



The Robertson Home in Salado
about 1860

Th 15th

Still cold. Mr. Keller came and spent the day with us just as we were starting to school but we concluded not to go because it was too cold. Mr. Miller came and bought seventy-five bushels of wheat. Uncle John came home last evening. Also John Shanklin. I am so glad. Pa received a letter from Cousin Frank. He is going to take his wife to Ky. in the summer.

Fri 16th

Still cold although I went to school but almost froze to death. Coming back Jimmie thought he would cut a caper by having us trapseing all over the pasture after him. In the evening after Pa came from Belton he said he thought he had us a Pianna. Of coarse we like to have taken fits. Mr. Jones treated us again. All are well except me and I have a dreadful soar throat.

Sat 17th

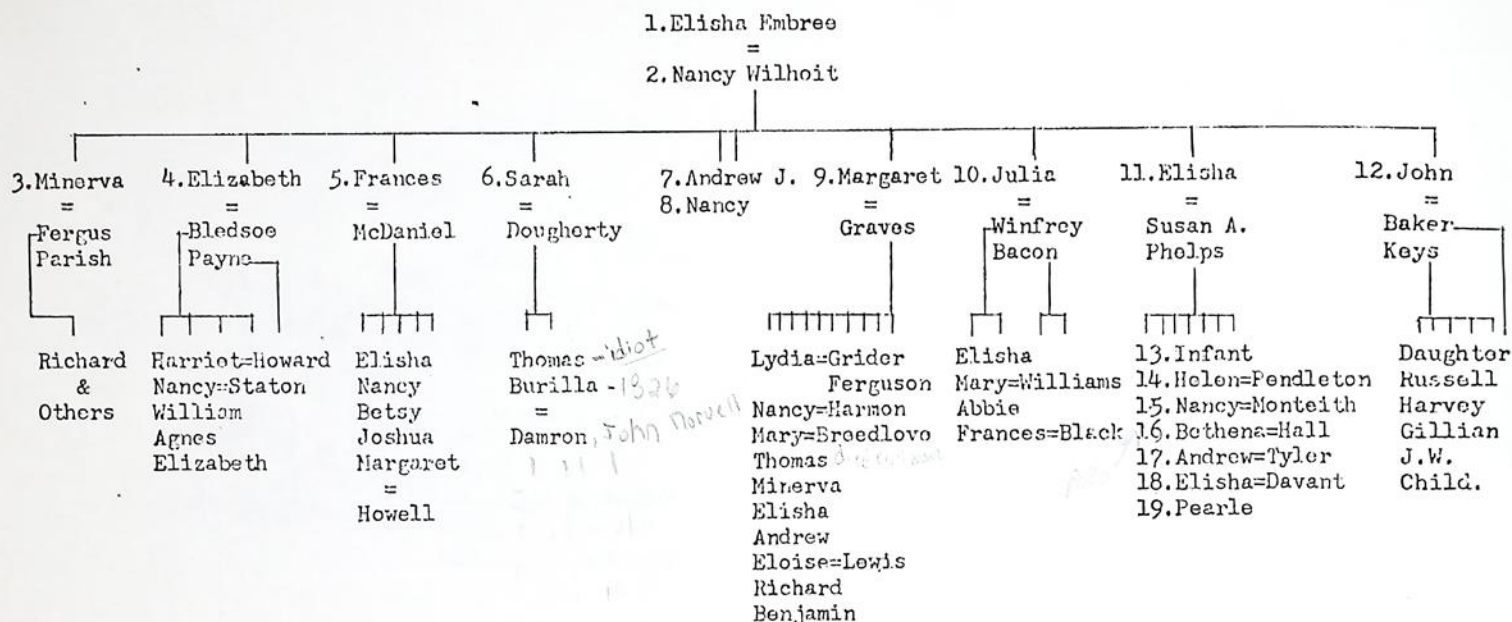
One more pretty day at last. Mr. Havens is here working for a day or two. I have been working to day sewing. Ma and Pa had a little quarrel this evening.

Sun 18th

The appearance of more rain this evening. I felt melancholy this evening after they had all come from church. I guess I was disappointed. I was expecting Nal a little but I think he has forgotten the way over here though Mrs. and Mr. Keller and Mr. and Mrs. Cox came from preaching with Ma and Sister.

Mon 19th

Raining this morning so we could not go to school. Of coarse I was glad for God in Heaven knows I am tiard enough of it.



1. Elisha Embree b. Jan. 29, 1772 (Family Bible says 1764) d. 1839 in Cumberland County, Ky. Married August 25, 1801 at Culpeper County Court House, Va. In 1805 he bought land on the south side of the Cumberland River from John Robertson for 271 pounds.
2. Nancy Wilhoit b. April 13, 1783 d. 1851 in Cumberland County, Ky. Daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Fisher) Wilhoit.
3. Minerva Embree b. Sept. 5, 1801-02. m. James Fergus - 2 CH, m. Parish.
4. Elizabeth Embree b. March 22, 1806 m. W. H. Bledsoe - 4 CH, m. Payne- 1CH
5. Frances Embree b. April 1809 m. William McDaniel - 5 CH. Lived in Illinois
6. Sarah Embree b. 1812 m. Dougherty. *ca 1810*
7. Andrew Jackson Embree (Jack) b. 1810. Graduate of medical school in Ky. Lived for many years with Elisha near Belton. Unmarried. In later years lived with his sister Margaret Graves in Belton where he died. *died 1872*
8. Nancy died young.
9. Margaret Embree b. 1817 m. Benjamin Graves - 10 CH, 140 Grand CH *d 1851 on way to Texas*
10. Julia Embree b. 1819 m. Winfrey - 1 son, m. Bacon - 2 daughters. Lived in Manor, Texas. *died 7/02*

11. Elisha Embree b. April 21, 1821 in Cumberland County, Ky. d. Sept. 17 1884 in Belton, Texas m. Oct. 23, 1845 to Susan Amarilla Evelyn Elizabeth Phelps. She was b. July, 1830 in Cumberland County, Ky., d. Jan. 20, 1909 in Belton, Texas. Daughter of Rev. Richard Turner Phelps and Bethena Ellis Thurman. Elisha called her Amarilla. She went to live with the Embrees in Kentucky so she could go to school. Soon after she married Elisha they left in a covered wagon with baby Helen and several slaves for Little Rock, then into Texas at first settling in Bastrop County in 1847 where Nancy Wilhoit Embree was born. Four years later in 1851 they bought a thousand acres in Bell County for a dollar an acre and built a fine two storey house called White Hall on the Waco Road

one mile from Pepper's Creek and about three and a half miles northeast of the Leon River crossing.

Elisha Embree enlisted in the Civil War in June 1861 and served as a Captain of C. Company for BEAT No. 4, Bell County, 27th Brigade, Gen. E.S.C. Robertson commanding the Texas Militia. He was a Lieutenant Colonel in Hood's Brigade 9.

12. John Embree MD b. 1828 d. Nov. 4, 1895 m. Henrietta Baker - 1 dau., m. Tennie Keys - 5 children.
13. Died in infancy.
14. Helen Frances Embree b. May 23, 1848 d. Sept. 5, 1924 resulting from an auto accident m. May 16, 1870 to George C. Pendleton of Coffee Co. Tenn. who became Lieutenant Governor of Texas, U.S. Congressman, Lawyer, banker.
15. Nancy Wilhoit Embree (Hittie) b. April 21, 1850 d. Jan. 9, 1935 m. Arthur McArthur Monteith from Michigan. Lawyer and banker.
16. Bethena Ariana Embree (Ara) b. Sept. 5, 1857 d. Nov. 15, 1942 m. Nov. 16, 1876 to William Ely Hall from Louisiana. Banker and sheriff.
17. Andrew Jackson Embree (A.J.) b. Sept. 9, 1862 in Belton d. March 27, 1949 in Austin m. Ann Tyler.
18. Elisha Embree (Lish) b. Sept. 1862 d. 1950, twin, m. Emily Virginia Davant.
19. Amarilla Pearle Embree (Pearle) b. Feb. 23, 1867 d. Sept. 4, 1924 in auto accident. Went to convent school in Kentucky. Unmarried.
- 12- Henrietta Baker d. d. 6/13/1863 29 yrs old 2 other children died - 1 daughter Nattie Embree b. 1/29/1853 d. 2/27/1869 15 yrs old - Russell 1870-1893 - murdered
- (Jw) Johnnie 1857-1862 -
Gillian - no children
Jw - Doctor in Dallas no children
Harvey - Doctor in Dallas New York - Gay
Beulah - has children - married Sanford



March 1866

Tues 20th

One warm mid summer day. Almost enough to smother one. I went to Mrs. Miller but thought I would suffocate before I got there. I bought me an English beraye dress besides some other little things. Came home with a dreadful sick headache.

Wed 21st

My head still ached this morning but I went to school to get Sister off.

Thur 22nd

Raining again but not until after we had come from school. Julia Damron was here this morning and went on back home with us as we went to school. Mr. Olophant ate dinner with us and Tom Carpenter took tea besides two travelers.

Fri 23

Another pretty day. Several have been here to day. One was Par Tenich on his way to Mo. and Will Collard. Ma asked him if he considered us as regular scholars and intended to charge us as sutch. He said Yes. I do not think I will go any more unless I am compelled. Pa took a boarder. He will be here this evening or to morrow. A beef drove here to night. Par Renick is going to stay all night.

Sat 24th

Still pretty to day. Sister went to Belton with Pa. She came back with a sick headache. Our boarder came this evening. She is about ten years old, light complected, most to forward, I think. Sister said Tuy and Eva Brigham also Eva Cockrell were comeing over this week to spend a day with me. I will be so glad.

Sun 25th

A verry pleasant day indeed. It is unpleasantly warm. Sallie D. came up this morning and just as we had gotten through dinner and gone in my room Nute H. and Lem came to go to Mr. Bagget's with us. I then vowed he should not go with me. We started. They smelt a mouse and would not go with either of us. When we got there the men got stubborn and would not tell us any thing. It rained some this evening.

Mon 26th

A beautiful day. Sister went to school (I guess I will not go any more) and in the evening she went over to Bro. Carpenter's to get me some goose eggs. Only got seven and I broke one.

Sat 31st

And last day of Martch. Little do I know where I will be this time next year. Oh! that I could look at least two years in the future. Nothing particular transpired this week that is worth writing in my journal only we went to Belton on the 28th through a norther but not a cold one. Every person it seems has been looking for a frost last night but to their great surprise there was none. Lem started on the Gabrel horse hunting on the

April 1866

27th but has not got back yet.

Sun April 1st

It comes with a hard south wind and some rain this morning. Sallie and Julia D. spent the day while Ma and Pa went to Mrs. Keller's. Mr. Jones here just after a big spree. This time last year I was at Salado going to school. Oh, that I was there again! Damon

Sat 7th

Just a week today since I wrote in my journal. Longer than I have ever missed before on account of my haveing so mutch company. Tuy and Eva Bigham and Eva C. came over on tuesday and it rained so and got the river up so they did not get home until thursday. Of coarse I enjoyed myself but I was afraid they did not. Eva C. made me tell who I loved and she said he loved me. Of coarse I was delighted. She speaks of haveing a quilting next week and he will be there. We have had several travlers this week. Henry Holderman was here to day and to beat all, when he started he shook hands with us all. I suppose he did it through friend ship. A beef drove to night.

Sun 8th

A verry pretty day. Ma and Pa went to Grand Pa Ayers'es and spent the day. Mollie and Henry Q. spent the day while Ma was gone and Julia staid all night. Newton Bigham was here this evening and told us Eva C. was going to have a quilting on Wednesday. Oh! I will be so glad for I am almost shure Nal will be there.

Mon 9th

Norther occurred to day that was worth my while to write in my journal.

Tues 10th

A norther blowing this morning. I am sore afraid to morrow will be a bad day. I went to Belton and got me a habit to day.

Wed 11th

The day has come at last for us to go. We prepared everything and started half after five in the evening. When we got to Belton Tuy and Eva had given us out but we passed the time verry pleasantly indeed. They taught us to play cards which of coarse we knew nothing about. The next morning whitch was thursday we started for the quilting. We found no one there but ourselves. Mollie came after a while but we did not get the quilt done. They danded at night. We came home on Friday and oh! harrow of harrows! Pa told me Nal had his arm broken. Mrs. Collard came up and spent the night with us. Friday night we sit up until after twelve. On saturday of coarse I was sick after sitting up so mutch.

S 15

A beautiful day. There is preaching to day but I guess I will not go. Ma and Pa are going I think. I am sitting down in the field under an old elm tree. It shall be my favorite resort here. After I finished Byron Blondy friday evening (a novel) I borrowed from Eva Bigham, she is going to loan

April 1866

loan me another one soon. I sent the book home to day and they sent me the Lost Bride.

S 16th

Nothing has passed particular this week. We have had company all the week as usual. Sallie and Mollie D. came one day. Staid part of the day. I went over to Mrs. Miller's. They loaned me Little David, one of Dicken's works. I went to Belton on wednesday the 19th and bought me a saddle. Nattie got her Pianno on tuesday. Lem Carpenter has been trying to cut a figure this week. He peeped over the waul at us undress and to make me eaven with his crime said three or four years ago I watched him undress, like I would disgrase myself by watching sutch a base meanharted rascal as him. Ada and Kate Good came last night and are here yet. It rained here dreadful hard this week, the hardest rain I think I ever saw. Mrs. Keller was here this morning awhile. Yesterday was Pa's and sister's birthday but no one was here. Uncle John was here also and said we could get the Pianna. Of coarse we were overjoyed.

M 23rd

Ma and Sister went to Belton to day but have not returned yet. They have come at last and brought one. The quartly meeting I am so glad but I do not also started to Houston Uncle John was over yest could have the Pianna. Of



me a hat, a very pretty is drawing near very fast. think Nal will come. Pa after his reaper to day. urday evening. He said we coarse we were overjoyed.

W 25th

Today we had our Pianna to a great misfortune. The but they can be mended very

brought home but happened treddles were broken off easily.

Sun 29th

Yesturday when we went in to church to our treat astonishment we found Mrs. Lynch. Tinnie Barbee was there. Of coarse it was a joyful surprise. I have not been so glad in a long long while. Willie Harrias was with them also. They came home with us of coarse. Mrs. Lynch and Ma went to see Mrs. Cox a while in the evening and we young folks staid at home and enjoyed our self as best we could and just after we had gotten seated in church Nal walked in. Another surprise. Mollie T. came home with us. I then went to Salado in the eavening. Very unexpected to me. Found them all well. The best of all Nal was with me that day. I fell out with him for no reason at all. I like him now as a friend but before I liked him better, ay better I might say I loved him. Miss Sallie Young joined us when we got to Belton and as the saying is "the more the merrier." I enjoyed my self finely until we got there. Then I suffered severely with a headache from riding so fast. Miss Sallie told me then that Tuy and Eva Bigham had gone to Waco to teach school. I was dreadful sorry indeed. I went down to the college the next morning and was verry kindly welcomed by all of the schollars as well as Proff. Smith. I also went on Tuesday to hear the schollars speak which was

the first day of May. I went home with Mattie as they thought of going to Bastrop soon. We just got there as it commenced raining. Of coarse we saw a verry pleasant time. Mr. Julian and Albert sang a great many pretty songs. I had no idea of beaing introdused to such a person as Mr. Albert but I soon found out. At first I thought he was the most sedate young gentleman I ever saw until I saw his eyes. I suppose I could not do him more than justice by discribing him. In the first place he is about six feet and six inches tall and has beautiful eyes, pretty nose and a pretty mouth and is the greatest tease in the world. Mr. Tim says I call him "My Tease." We then had an Oister supper. Friday night both of them were there. I found him out that night. He told me he loved me and said if I did not love him I would at last and said "the longer I knew him the better I would like him." Of coarse that teased me as I had never been talked to before. I left the room but he said if I would come back he would hush. Both of them became constant visitors. I cannot say I fell in love with either but I must confess I was smitten with Julian although I was teased about Albert. Julian went to church with me sunday night. Of coarse I was delighted but little does he know any thing about it. He thinks I like his brother.



A home built on Little River
in 1850 by William Reed

Monday and tuesday they staid away. I was miserable (I ought not to write thus but it crouds in my mind and unless I wrote it in my journal I could not feel relieved as I would not force sutch nonsense upon any one. But wednesday they came and Friday Julian came home with me. Wednesday night Nal staid all night but I prayed that he might be banished from my memory and I think he has been in part. We'd taken dinner at Mr. Shanklin's on friday. Miss Delia played for us and tried to make us enjoy ourselves. Of coarse we did. Dinner came on pretty soon and they had soup and everyone refused it. I never was so ashamed in my life after I had done it and after dinner Miss Delia showed me my picture that I loaned to Nal last summer. He promised to give it back but he has not. I am going to schold him good for not bringing it back as he promised. She would not near let me have it. We came home. Found them all well. Pa at home. I think we traveled in the warmest part of the day and rested in the cool.

May 1866

Mr. T. was more interesting than I thought he was. He staid until saturday noon. We all started to Mrs. Holbert's but we forgot our sachel. When we were about two miles from home we missed it and had to come back. I felt almost like crying but I guess it was for the best. R. Reese died on friday. Ma went to see him after we got back. She went there to the burrying on sunday. Then he was burried in masonic honors.

I expected Julian back Sunday but he did not come. Sister went down to school Monday. Mrs. Collard said she was comeing up in the evening. I then hoped and wished Julian would come so after we had sat down to supper they came and of coarse we had a jolly time. That night Charly Holbert came with him. They were very anxious for us to go to Waco but as we could not go Julian would not, so C. went by himself.

Mrs. Collard went away Tuesday morning but the boys staid until in the evening. We went dew berry hunting (and Julian gave me some advice. I shall always remember and shall ever be grateful to him for I have been very lonely since they left. Nothing has transpired that is worth writing in my journal only Mrs. Collard was up again on friday and staid until bed time. Miss Lizzie Rosborrough stopped at the gate. Uncle John was over one day and is very anxious that I should go to Houston with him. I think I shall go. He thinks of starting in a week or so.

May Sun 20th

As it is so dull and rainy (it is Sunday) I will write some in my journal). Pa commensed reaping to day but it rained. I never was so glad of anything in my life for I felt from my heart it was rong. It has rained but little to day. Just enough to make it muddy. I went to Cousin Burilla's a while this evening and we have planned a dew berry hunt tomorrow.

Tu 22nd

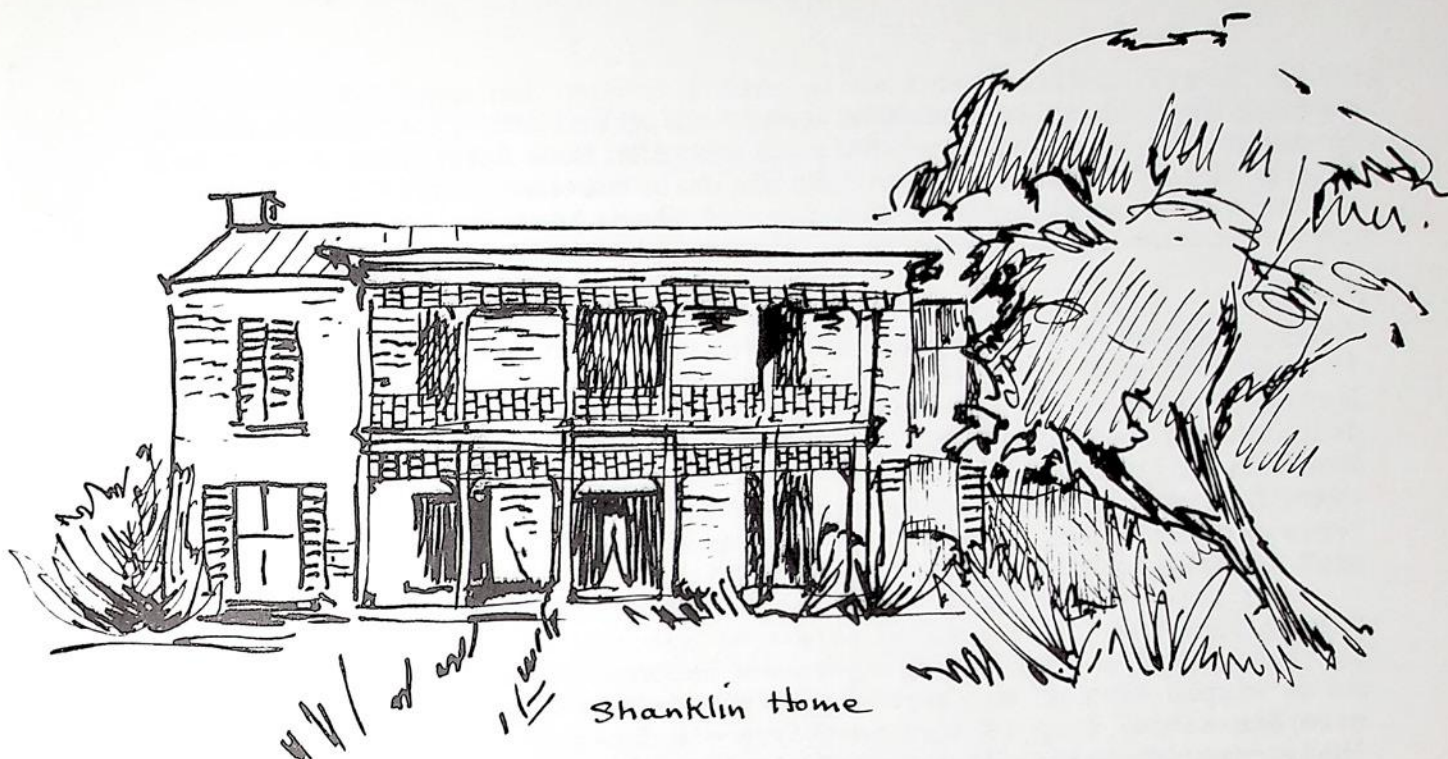
Our contemplated dew berry hunt was carried into effect. I will not say as to the berries but suffice it to say the dew berries were lacking. We had a gallant escort who rode about half a mile behind, or about as far behind, all of the time except when we would keep up. Ma went to Belton yesturday and while she was gone Mr. A. Kendrick came and spent the evening. I wrote two letters this evening, one to a friend in Waco, Miss O. T. the other to Mr. J. K.

W 23rd

My birth day has come again. How old old I am getting and am not improving in anything. Oh! that I was smart, could write a good letter but it is all in vain to wish I was created thus and my wishing will mend the matter today. One year ago today I was in Salado going to school and ought to be there now. I am going to Belton to a Concert today - at least this evening.

S 27th

A verry pleasant day but before we could get the house cleaned Mr. A. K. came. He and an other man staid about an hour and the worst of it he insisted so we had to play on the Pianna. I suppose we did no severe harm.



I recieved a letter from Tuy B. the other day, while I was in Belton. We were water bound there and did not get back home until friday. Staid one night with Emma McWhirter. Sallie Keys came home with us. We were going to Bro. C.'s to day but we have had so much company all day we could not go. Josie K. also here a few minutes. Just from seeing Miss Mary Nichols. Mr. & Mrs. Keller were here this evening. Pa reaped wheat again today. I think it is verry rong but I could not help it..

T 29th

Almost winter again. A norther with a rain. Although Sallie Keyes is with Lou Carpenter to night, Sister & Sallie spent the day with Mrs. Keller yesturday and were there as the storm came up. Pa is still reaping.

June F 1st

To day is verry warm and as chance would have it we are all alone. Sallie K. went home yesturday, I suppose disgusted with a country life but I am perfectly disgusted with her. She lost my brest pin, I think. I have not seen it since she left.

S 3rd

I have come out on the prairie to be quiet so I could write a great many things in my journal but I was mistaken. I had been here but a few moments before Edward came to bother me. I am sitting about a quarter of a mile from the house on a beautiful carpet of wild wood flowers of varigated

June 1866

colors, the richest of nature's works, and with Edward teasing me nearly to death. Mr. Flint was here this evening inviting Sister and myself to Allena Nichol's wedding on Tuesday night. I answered Maggie B.'s letter yesturday. No company today. Mr. Parre is here tonight. Mr. Flint was here this evening to invite me to Allena P.'s wedding.

Tu 6th

Today is Allena's wedding day. No more is she her own. No more is she to do as she pleases but submit to a husband. Well, to say the least of it I can, I saw her take the solemn vows to love, honor and obey him until death should sepearate them. It must have been the most solemn moment of her life. I know it would have been to me. Allena looked as pretty as ever. She was dressed verry plain in white tarleton. Miss Lizzie R. was there and staid all night I suppose, because we did. We came home the next morning in time for Ma to go visiting.

S 10th

I cannot imagine why I do not get some letters. I guess they all think I am so simple they do not care wheather they write or not but I do not care one straw. I am as good as they are and can do verry well without their correspondance. Ma has been visiting all the week and would have gone today but Mrs. C. was here and spent the day and besides it rained this morning. Mr. Albert has not been here in two weeks and it seems like two months almost.

W 13th

No letters as yet and no particular news. I heard Monday Sam Miller (the horse thief) was really found dead in the creek with a rope around his waist. He was discovered by a mark on his leg and one more man named Linley or Linday or something of the kind. One of my little geoses died the other night. I was sorry enough to cry almost. Pa has commenced thrashing wheat at Mr. Long's. Uncle John was over tonight to supper and says he is going to start to Houston Friday and will take me with him provided he can get a horse or mule to work in his buggy and if he can't I will try to get Cousin Jack's mule. I will be delighted to go. Only be gone twelve days.

Sun 17th

My trip to Houston blasted as usual. I think if I am disappointed many more times I will get used to it. Yesturday I was so joyful surprised (which was 16th). Pa came from Belton and to my great astonishment brought me two letters, one from Julian and another from Eva C. Of coarse I was delighted especially to hear from Julian. I think I can say I love him concienciously but I used to think I loved Nal but I do not now. When Alb. was here the last time (which was three weeks ago to day) and told me some one called me a coquette, I have just thought who it was. I think it was Arnold Shanklin. Two travlers to night. The aunt of Mr. Tobe Caryan, Miss Timme Barber's Beau ideal.

To day I went to church and walked one mile I know. I was anxious to go

June 1866

to church as I have not been to church since I left Salado. Preaching this evening also but I did not go as it was most too far to walk. I do hope Albert will come this week. I heard from Waco. Jane T. has gone to Georgia. I guess I will not visit the place this summer as she will not be back until Fall. Also heard Sallie Majors married her brother in law.

Th 21st

Nothing of particular interest has occurred for me to write. I did not answer Julian's letter because I thought it would be so near the examination. This time next week I hope to be with him. If he is not there I will be miserable. I have not heard from Maggie B. yet. I cannot imagine the reason. I expect she is "treating it with silent contempt." I found my stars again last night or other ones very much like the others. They seemed as an old friend returning. I have not seen them in two or three months before. Ma is speaking of going to Ky. I will be glad if she can get off to see Grand Ma. I think it will revive her spirits so much. She is so very low spirited all of the time. She is crying to night for reasons unknown to me. I suppose something Pa said but I saw nothing in their conversation to bring tears but Ma is such a dear tenderhearted Mama.

Sun 24th

Only three days until I can see the people at Salado altho I have no anxiety to see but one person. Yesterday morning Mrs. Keller sent for us. We went up and spent the day. Mrs. Wilson and Mrs. Smith are up from the Brassos on a visit. Mrs. Wilson spoke very highly of Wright W. but was not prepossessed with Eva C. Cousin Jack's family are sick, at least



Shady Villa Hotel, Salado
Built 1852

July 1866

Mollie and Sallie. Sister and myself sat up there last night.

July 4th

Have been to Salado and back. Enjoyed myself very well indeed. Much better than I expected. Found all well and Mr. Albert spruced up so I did not know him. Recieved one letter from Julian the day I got there. My heart sank within me when I heard he was not going to be there but Albert proved himself a dear friend. The examination was carried on very nicely. Indeed there was great deal of confusion but it is so common for such places. We were detained in Belton wednesday evening. Annie Washington wanted to go and she had no one to go with her. We promised to wait and she took sister's horse and went to the country and when she got back it was to late for us to go. Of coarse we were vexed but I contnented myself thinking I could take an early start next morning.

Recieved a letter from Maggie B. that evening. I had company every night of the exhibtion which was Albert. Made him mad Friday night unintentionally. Went riding to the sulphur spring Saturday evening with Miss Sallie's brother Alpho. Went to church Sunday. Went home by myself. Albert made appollogies for it. Went riding sunday evening with Sterling in the ambuland. Sister and Mattie K. went also on horse back. Saturday Tinnie and Mr. Tobe Dargan went with us. I was introduced to Mr. Dargan. Think he is very handsome at a distance. Albert went with me to church sunday night and told me he was some what disappointed that I did not ride horse back. We came home Monday morning. Albert and Sterling came with us. Had quite a merry time. Did not seem more than an hour comeing home. Albert the same as told me he loved me. Saw Nal but was not as intimate as visits to Salado formerly.

Wrote to Julian to day. A long letter. Ma and Sister have gone to the Show. Hope they may have a nice time and may bring Albert back with them. Ma and Sister came home without any one and I went at night. Was perfectly delighted with everything. Staid all night. Nattie is getting to be very formal indeed with her country cousins.

Sat 7th

Nothing of interest has occurred that is worth writing in my journal. I had forgotten to say I had become acquainted with six or seven young ladies while at Salado and among the many was Miss Annie Bell McRunnels. Mollie D. has been here all day and to night Mr. Lou Downs. I must answer Maggie B.'s letter soon. This time last Saturday night I was at Mr. Davis'es enjoying myself finely with some of my new acquaintences. We are busy, very busy, prepareing Ma to start to Ky. I know I will miss her so much. Some times I think I cannot stand it but it has been so long since she saw her mother I think I will have to stand it awhile.

Fri 13th

It has been raining all of the week. Although I never have seen a family have so much company, Sunday there was none. Ma went to church and from there to Cousin Jack D.'s to see when she would start. They have postponed

July 1866

until the twenty fourth - monday. I was enjoying myself finely eating shugar cane when two buggies drove up to the gate. They alighted. We found it to be Billie Ray's, his lady Miss Kate Burney, and brother. It commenced raining and of coarse they were compelled to stay and just as we were through dinner Miss Tisshie and Tinnie came but they went on after dinner a while and tuesday morning Mr. Billie and co. left. Wednesday Mrs. Keller came and she and Ma spent the day at Mrs. Cox'es. That eavening Miss Annie Bell McRunnels came together with Mrs. Collard and lady, Miss Reese. Of coarse we had quite a concert and today just as I was preparing for a nap a lady rode up to the fence. We found it to be Ella Tenan. Tonight Mr. Stanfields is here. I am perfectly worn out with company. Oh that we could have some rest! I answered Maggie's letter today or rather finished it to night. I am so tiard waiting for a letter from Julian but I guess I will hear from or see him soon.

Th 19th

It has ceased raining and we are having some very pretty weather. We had company all last week. Saturday evening I was laying down resting nicely reading when a gentleman rode up to the gate, alighted, came in. We found it to be Albert. Not long after, Mr. and Mrs. Mc Whirter. All staid until Sunday evening. Ma went to Belton on Tuesday to have the little ones' photographs taken but failed to take to Ky. I recieved a letter from Julian monday. He gave me particular fits for not writing longer letters. Nattie came home with me and is hear yet. I am going to try to keep her several days yet. Sallie D. has been with us two days. The time is drawing near for Ma to go to Ky. I feel more sensible every day. How lonely lonely I will be. I have but one consolation. That is I will see some one tolerably often and one thought of him will clear the darkest sky.



M 23rd

Today is Mama's birthday. She started north to day between twelve and one, in a four horse wagon to be gone three months and I know it will seem as so many years. I feell so verry lonely. Pa goes about like some one lost. Seems perfectly lost. Aunt Margret came to see her start yesterday. We had quite a croud. It is useless to name them but among the many was Julian and Albert. Julian came up on wednesday or at least started from Bastrop and came over to see us on saturday and staid until Sunday evening. Albert promised to write to Ma how we were getting on. Elisha says Mama is comeing back some time and says if he calls me I must come down stairs and give him some water. Of coarse I cried then. I know we will be so lonely lonely but I am going to try to brest the storm as best I can. Harriet is taking on considerable to night.

M. 30th

I suppose we are having the warmest of weather now. To day has been so

August 1866



warm it seemed like I could not live but it clouded up and I was in hopes it would rain but it passed us. Ma has been gone a week today. It seems so long, so very long and Pa has not ate but two days. That was at the quartly meeting. I suppose he would not have ate then but we had company, had three preachers besides Bro. and Sister Whipple. We got a long very well. Albert came over sunday. Sunday night I thought I would not go to church on account of haveing the head ache but Pa insisted. As we were going Albert said he had something to tell me when I was in a humor to hear it. I told him to go ahead. He then told me he had been trying to arrange his thoughts for some time but was as far from it then as ever but told me I was the principal of his sturdy and says suppose I should address his eldest daughter what do you suppose Miss Helen would say (of coarse I was scared almost to death. I know he heard my heart beating) or her Pa eather. I told him I did not know. He would have to ask Pa. But before he

said he feared me more than Pa and said he feared me anyway. But it took me so much on supprise I did not know what to say. He told me I must answer him when he came again but I will not be any better prepared I fear than before. I know I love him devotedly. I think of him by day and dream of future days of peace and pleasure without diminution.

Pa went to Belton. Saw Mrs. Bigham and says the girls will be from Waco wednesday and will stop a few minutes with us. Recieved a long letter from Bella to day. Was very proud of coarse. She speaks of comeing up to school in Sept. Is very anxious for me to meet her there. Mr. George White was shot down in the streets of Belton last week for shooting Mr. Bigham. I as well as others suppose he was shot four times. I will stop. Peace and pleasure to all I have spoken of above and May the good Lord take care of Ma in her absence and reform some one is my prayer.

Sunday Aug 13th

It is more than two weeks since I wrote in my journal and I will try to commense and write from that as near as I can. Tuy and Eva came by but did not get out of their buggy. I met them near the orchard. Gave them some peaches. Aunt Margaret spent the day with us. Pa started upon Nolan to be gone all night. Mrs. Keller and Mollie and Henry staid all night. Mollie has been with us ever since, until yesturday. Cousin Jack's family have been cutting up considerable about. I am afraid they will disgrace themselves yet. I have been going to writing school Last week we went but I cannot see that I have improved any at all. I guess I will go next week as it continues two weeks or at least they took up for two weeks. We recieved a long letter from Ma yesturday saying she had been very sick but was better. Was better when she wrote. I guess she is at home long ere this. I have but very little news to write as Albert has not

August 1866

been over in two weeks but I am looking for him to day soone. My pen is so bad I will have to stop and write to Ma before it gives entirely out.

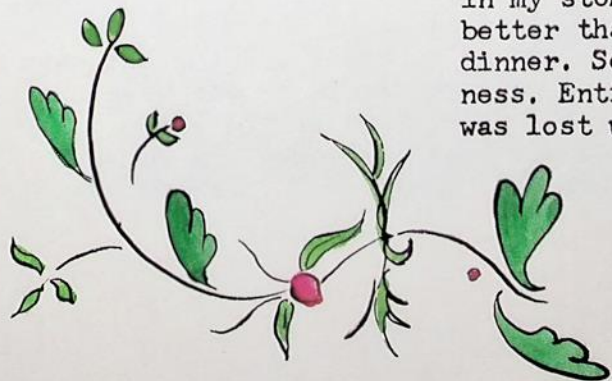
Fri 17th

Our school is out and of coarse I am glad. We had to walk in the mud the last two or three days and of coarse it was very disagreeable. Pa staid at Nolan one night this week but I happened to be from home. Staid at cousin Burilla's and the next night which was wednesday, I thought we would be alone but Pa came. We were here dureing a hard storm. We almost prayed for some one. At last Pa came and was sick or at least complaining some. Monday I staid at home while Sister went to school. Mollie came in the eavening. Then I was glad. Mr. Melvin and Lon Carpenter are takeing on considerably I think. Burilla came home with us last night. She and Sister walked home barefooted. I rode with Cousin Dick. We laughed good at sister and Burilla.

Pa is makeing molasses at Mr. Bagget's tonight. We had a hearty laugh. When he came to the wash pan it was not on the stand. He hollowed for it. Sister grabbed up an old one full of feathers and commensed rubbing them out. She then handed it to him. Pa then threw it as far as he could. He then asked for a towel. Sister says "I am comeing with one, Father." We had a big laugh over it. We are haveing some tall times while Ma is gone. Aunt Tennie has not come from Waco yet. Tinnie Barbee stoped a minute to day but we were not here. Mollie is weaving for us this week. Albert has been over yet I have not heard one word from Julian. Our quartly meeting begins next tuesday. I guess we will have a jolly time if Pa does not get contrary. I took dinner with Aunt Margret and cousin Mary last week for the first time since Allris's wedding.

Mon 20th

We are haveing some delightful weather now, not to warm or to cold. We recieved a long letter from Ma to day. Arrived home safe. Found all liveing and she says Grand Ma is going to come with her and if she does, Sister and I will go home with her and spend a year. I imagine we will have such a nice time. Saterdag evening Miss Lynch, Louella, Willie Harrias and Mr. Albert Kendrick came over and staid until yesturday. When they came Cousin Lydia and children Mollie and Henry were here. We were all on the back gallery eating melons. I was as dirty as I could be. I then dressed as quick as I could, went in, found them all in the parlor about nine. Albert asked me if I had been sturrying any. I could not imagine what he ment. I sturdied a while and told him yes. He then asked what conclusion I had come to. I did not answer immediately. He says "will you answer tomorrow?" I told him yes. We all (Mrs. Lynch, Louella, Sister and myself) slept in the parlor. I was very sick that night with pain in my stomach. We got on very well the next day, better than I expected, without Ma, conserning dinner. Sophia takes charge of all out door buisness. Entirely nearly. Mrs. Lynch sayd the place was lost without Ma. Mrs. L. was sick most of the



August 1866

time or at least complaining. Staid up stairs all day nearly. In the evening Sister, Willie and Louella went to the orchard and left Albert and I hear. He then asked me my conclusion. I told him, of coarse. I then told him I believed he was fooling me. He said it made him feell bad to think I thought of such a thing. He then sayd if he should convince me he was in earnest, if there was any hope. I told him maybe so. He then tought me a song (I have forgotten the name) and said or asked me if he could bring the music. I told him of coarse and just before he started he told me I must prepare myself for something next sunday. I am going to make out I am sick if I can. Albert wrote to Ma yesturday and wrote all kind of foolishness. Said I was keeping house finely and said he thought some young gentleman would be after me for a house keeper. Said sister was as fat as a pig. We all weighed yesturday. Mrs. L. weighed 150 lbs., Pa, Albert and Willie all weighed the same. Sister and myself weighed the same 116. Louella 84.

Cousin Lydia is with us to night. Mollie and Henry were hear to day for their things. They are going to housekeeping or at least cooking and eating to themselves. They cannot agree there. I am verry sorry indeed.

Tues 21st

We have had some rain to day I believe but I was napping while it rained. Nothing new to day but weddings. Eva C. is to be married to morrow night together with Nannie W. Poor girl has to run away. I am afraid her life will be dark haveing to run away. I do not think I could ever leave my parents who have suffered for me as they have, to run away with a man who had not known me all my life. If I have to run away to marry I do not think that day will ever come.

Sallie Hodge marries Drew W. Meoma Yoglus marries also soon. Tannie Alexander married last week, or at least we red it week before last, to a Mr. Lyde. Captain Harrias is married.

Our meeting begins tonight. Again I did not go, or any of the family, because Pa is complaining. It continues the remainder of the week.

Thur 23d

I will write a few lines in my journal to night notwithstanding all of the whites are in bed and asleep but myself. I know we ought to have gone to church to night but we had no one to go with us. I hope we will have some one to go with us tomorrow night.

Pa got his buggy plow or rather gang today (I mean yesterday) but did not put it up untill today. Proff. Smith came by to day and said he could hardly wait for dinner and staid until four o'clock this evening. Of corse we were glad to have him come any time. He did not go to Eva's wedding but said there were great many from Salado. His horse got away while he was here but they soon caught him. He helped Pa fix his plow. Some little girls came to see Anne today. I had scouring done all over the house. Pa got a letter from a man who he wounded in Braisier City today. Seemed to

August 1866

be a good friend and sayed if he ever came to NY he must call on him.

Sat 25th

Been raining constantly all day until late this evening it ceased. Every thing is muddy and in a muss. No company at all to day. This time last Saturday night we had a house full. No news of any importance to day only Cousin Bob Miller is coming home and I would not be surprised if Ma came home next week. I would be so glad if she would. Pa is talking to night about sending Sister to Ky. to a catholic school and if she goes I will go to stay a year. Sister will stay two years. It will be so nice if we do get off. If I do not go there I guess I will go some where else to finish my education. I thought for a while I would never get to go to school any more but I feel considerable helped up - better than for months - but am afraid it will soon blow over.

By Marriage
in Kears Family

she loved
it there
& wanted
to become
a nun
But she
wasn't
content

Sun 26th

We have had almost winter to day. Wind blowing all day hard from the south.



Nevertheless it has been cold but not unpleasantly so. Aunt Margret spent the evening together with Sallie Damron and others. It is raining now so hard. Commenced just after we had finished supper and is raining yet and fair prospects for raining two or three hours. Pa has been giving me a description of his old homestead to night in general and of corse I have been interested. I recd a letter from Cousin Jack Damron but no interest or news particular in it. I will write to Ma soon. I have been asleep all day but I am very sleepy to night

so will stop. I must write some more. It is all over the neighborhood that I am to be married this evening. It is perfectly absurd. I think that was Sallie's business this evening to see if any thing of the kind was going on.

Tues 28th

We are having almost winter in the summer. Have had a fire every evening this week and rest assured it is very pleasant. No news to day only Josie Kendrick came by this evening and brought me a note from Albert saying some one had recieved a letter from our neighborhood over there and said Pa said he did not care to board Albert a week or two but for him to bring his blanket. Some of our enemies I guess. I will answer it tomorrow. I think it is perfectly ridiculous. Josie will be by tomorrow or the day after for a reply. The report says Pa said he must leave his horse at home also.

Friday Aug 31st

We are having some very pleasant weather now, a pleasant breeze all the time. Mrs. Collard is hear to night on her way to San Antonio to spend two months with her mother. I think she is such a sweet lady. So amiable. I was bothered almost out of my wits to night. Sophia went to the wash place and did not come home until 8 O'clock but I did not get one bit of

September 1866

the supper. Waited for her to come. Our supper was quite fashionable at 8 o'clock. Josie stoped yesturday, staid all day nearly. I gave him the note to Albert. Sophia is doing telerable well but she sometimes gets negligent. She will leave her clothes unironed and laying about. I ironed three dresses to day. One of them had been laying around, I think, three weeks, the others one or two weeks, and will cut too much meat and leaves peaces laying around. Negro Bony got some meat to day. I have just told Pa about it and forgot to weigh it. He scolded a little about it. I care but can't help it.

I do wish Ma would come home. I am so tiard acting Ma for negros and children. I am really vexed sometimes. Some will hollow "Miss Helen," some "Helen" and some "Sister" and it really worries me so much. I had to whip A. J. this evening for not minding me and think will have to doctor Harriet soon. I cut out a shirt to day for the first time for Tom. It is done very well to if I did do it myself. I have made Pa nearly two shirts since Ma left but she cut all but the collar. I had to sturdy a long long time on it. I cut a dress for America too.

I recieved a letter from San Antonia to day but have not answered it yet. I am getting so uneasy about Ma. Have not recieved a letter in two weeks. Pa seems almost crazy about it. Yesturday evening he sent a negro boy but he did not look in the office. Then soon as he got his breakfast he started. Got back to day but without a letter. He would not stay at home but went to the thrasher. Mr. Chapman is here to night.

Sun. Sept 2nd

No preaching to day. We staid at home. We expected Mrs. Keller but she did not come. No news from Ma as yet. We are getting uneasy, at least I was.

Yesturday morning soon after Mr. Collard left I was sitting down on the little truckle bed. Some one, or at least we saw some one ride up. We found it to be Albert. He staid all day nearly. Said "he could not come to see me as often as he wished on account of buisness and the gossip of the country" but he asked if he could write and if I would answer. I told him of coarse. He said he did not understand me or did not know what I ment. I told him, if he wished.

Last night there was a strange character, a dutch I suppose, ate in the kitchen then went to the chicken house and slept, then started before eating his breakfast.

Pa still says he is going to send us to the Convent in Ky. I told Albert about it. He said I must not go. If I did he would go to the gold mines in Montanna. Today is A. J.'s & Elisha's birthday. They are four years old. Very good children all day.

Tues. 4th

No news particular. Only weddings. Lou C. is to be married to Newton Holcomb thursday evening together with Mollie Lee and Tom Carpenter. I never heard of so many weddings in my life. I heard Miss Annie Bell had



The O.H. Tyler Home
in Salado

rejected Mr. Downs. I hope it is a mistake. I went down to Aunt Margret's today to write her a letter to Worth. Allie spent the evening with us. I heard something I would not take a pretty for. Recieved a letter from Ma yesturday.

Thur 6th

I am almost worried to death to night. I swept the yard all by my self and of coarse it wearied me very much. Tomorrow the Camelite meeting begins. I would like so much to attend but I suppose it is impossible. I think I shall go to Belton tomorrow night and stay all night with Maggie and Eva Bigham. I am getting very anxious to hear from Ma and the Salado school. A very nice man with us to night. I think I have the sweetest little brothers in the world but are worse I think since Ma left.

Cambelite an
adventist type

Sun 9th

I have a dreadful headache and can write but very little in my journal but to be brief I staid all night with Tuy and Eva. Enjoyed myself only tolerable well. Capt. & Alf Whittington were there. The Capt. is one man I cannot bear. Went down to Aunt Tennie's saturday evening. From there down in town. Saw Col. Robertson's lady, Mrs. Lynch Stirling and the baby. Col R. was quitted in court, of coarse. They were rejoyced. Bell

Col Robertson Was a Texas pioneer before 1836.

September 1866

Young has come up to school. I am so anxious to see her. Saw Nal. Also got a letter from Albert. Talked some foolishness. I came home Saturday evening. I am suffering so much from headache I can not write any more.

Thur 13th

One continual noise all of this week since Monday morning. Cousin Lydia ^{Ferguson} has been hear wearing out the great cloth. Yesterday Pa went to Mrs. Keller's. She has some of her relations up again. They are Mrs. Wilson and a lady from Mississippi. They told him they were coming over today. Of course I was in a dreadful hurry. Had the rooms scoured after four in the evening. This morning we fixed everything up and about eleven they came. Mrs. K. and Mrs. Baker. Mrs. Wilson could not come on account of her little son's sickness. I never was better pleased with a lady than Mrs. B. She does not put on any airs at all. Took a big cry this evening about Pa's scolding. Mrs. B. is a very religious lady. Has great deal of faith in Christ. Has one child named Kate going to school in Mississippi. She is a very amiable lady. I never fell so much in love with a lady in life.

Sun 16th

We are having some delightful weather now. Friday sister went to Belton and Nattie came home with her. We have been enjoying our selves very well. Friday evening it clouded up and had the appearance of rain. Tuy, Eva and myself had a big laugh about that. They said Green Pope was at their house one evening and said that about twenty times and said it even while it was raining. Cousin Burilla came in the evening to see Pa but did not get down. Cousin Lydia went home in the evening but to be back Monday.

Saturday 15th we took a notion to have a novel and sent to Mr. Bolatir for one. He sent Ivanhoe, one of Scott's works. After we got it we thought it not good and would not read it. In the evening - or at least just after dinner - George Tyler came. Had to prepare dinner for him and just before four a lady came in, went in the parlor, and commenced thumping on the piano. I went in to see, of course, and there was a woman. She then asked me about twenty questions some of which I thought strange she knew any thing about. Found it to be Mrs. McRunnels. Miss Bell came in then a minute and promised to come back and stay all night but did not come. They were on their way to Jefferson Sunday.

A beautiful day to day. Sallie came a few minutes this evening. Billie Riggs and Capt. Smith to get some water. No person to night. We got a letter from Ma this evening but did not speak one word about coming home.

Monday 17th

A very pretty day. My week to keep house. Very well I am getting on so far. Nattie is with us yet and I hope will stay all week. Pa went up on Cow house to be gone all night but just after supper he came in. Two men came in just before sundown and wanted to stay all night. I tried to turn them off but could not get around them. Cousin Lydia was here to stay until bedtime. Julia is with us to stay a day or two. Sister got a letter from Annie Leach. I wrote to Albert last night.

September 1866

Wed 19th

The southwind has been blowing rather hard for two days but not disagreeable Tuesday. Julia is here to day. We are trying to make soap but I am afraid will fail. This evening Tom, Pa and myself had a fight. In the first place I was out where they were making soap and Tom came by and hit me. I then threw a stick at him but did not hit him. Then I picked up a board, threw it at him and some of them said I hit him. He threw it back at me but I dodged it, then threw a pumpkin but missed me. I then was told to run. I obeyed.

Wednesday we spent the day very pleasantly at Mrs. Keller's with Mrs. Watson and Mrs. Baker. Like them better and better every time I see them. Am very much wearied this evening. Julia went home this morning but will be back tomorrow.

Thu 20th

We are haveing some real winter. Last night in the night the wind blew up and has been blowing all day. No news of any importance only I am getting verry anxious to hear from Ma. I wish her here every breath nearly. I was really frightened this evening. I thought Ara was takeing the colera, was affected the same way that I have heard of people being attacked. Sophia has been cutting up some today. I took a piece of music the other day. I finished Ivanhoe to day. Liked it very well at the last. It is by Sir Walter Scott. Very good. Pa is haulling corn or at least haveing it done. I must stop. It is so cold to night.

Fri 21st

Still cold but more pleasant than yesturday. Miss Kate Ludderlow was here to day trying to get a school or at least wented Pa to get her one. This evening got a long letter from Ma. She says she has not heard one word from us since she left. I am so sorry for I know she cannot enjoy herself. Sallie brought it to us. Also got a letter from Miss Sallie Young's sister. She wanted a school. And one from Maria and Worth. I am fearful if Ma does not come home soon we will have some sickness. Ara is looking bad. Also A. J. Nattie is complaining some and I am takeing the soar eyes I believe. Sophia washed a little this evening.

Sat 22nd

The south wind has been blowing hard to day and almost as cold as yesturday. Nattie took sick last night. Uncle John happened by and took her home. I felt so sorry for the dear little thing. She cryed when she started. Left her music. Sister carried her home. Brought me a letter from Julian. This evening I was really vexed. Sophia started and ironed her clothes. Left all of the ones of mine I cared any thing about. As soon as she was through hers put out to Charlotte (a negro) and left us supper to get. She is going to be married tomorrow I believe.

Cousin Mary and children spent the evening with us. I then let Ara go home with Dora to stay all night. Poor child. I feel sorry for her. She has no one to associate or at least for a playmate at home. I let her go

September 1866

more for that reason than I would otherwise. The children are all well but one and my head is acheing tremendously. Still looking anxiously for Mama. Mr. Keller was here about one minute to see Pa on buisness I suppose. I just did speak to him.

23rd

Helen did have black friends -
Another day has gone. Ma has not come yet. Will she never come? It does seem so long since she left us. I think we will surely get a letter from her tomorrow. I am looking also for a letter from Salado. Sophia married this eavening. Took dinner at Negro Charlot's. I saw their friends for the first in my life. South wind blowing again today. Sister and myself got supper by ourselves for the first time in life and there are two men here to night.

M 24th

It has been raining some this evening. Mrs. Baker was hear this morning. Came before breakfast. Starting to Marlin. Came here to get on the stage. I think she is one of the sweetest ladies I ever saw. She had a dream, a strange wild dream, and was very much bothered about it but I do hope, sincerly hope, nothing will befall her. She speaks very often of her daughter Kate and brother.

Damon
Went over to cousin Burilla's in the eavening. Brought some kid home with me. Sallie came and spent the night. I was in a dreadful hurry. I thought shure I would get a letter from Ma and some others but did not get any and had the blues of coarse.

Jack Damon Burilla's husband
Sit up so late and laughed so much at dear little Nattie who came home with Pa from Belton. Said she could not go to the convent with us. I never had a little thing to affect me so. I want her to go so much. She is going to Salado sunday evening to school. Cousin Burilla got a letter from Cousin Jack. He said he and Ma were going to start home the 20th. I do hope they will. I want to see Ma so much.

Tues 25th

Cox - ?
The north wind has been blowing very hard all day and it has been and is yet cold. It rained a good deal last night. Everything cold and muddy. This morning every thing passed off very smoothly till about three O'clock this eavening except sister and Sophia had a row. I coppied some music to day, the first I ever coppied in my life. It was California Quickstep. We took it in our heads to go grape hunting. We had the horses all cought and partly saddled when we saw two men comeing across the prairie and seemed like they were comeing here. Of coarse we had to wait a few moments and found it to be Uncle Ramsie Cox and Albert Kendrick. (Pa says they are on a big trade, trading sheep and horses). Albert showed off his mustash. He looks like a fright. Told me so many storys. Said he loved me earnestly, truly devoted ever. I told him I knew better and asked me if I would write to him when I got to the convent. I told him the proprietor red all the letters before we recieved them. He said he would write some with black ink then some with nitric acid then drop it in water and hold it up before me

September 1866

and the fire or some kind of a light and read it. He then asked me if his constancy to me while in the convent would convince me that he loved me. I told him maybe so. He then got right up and started home like he was mad. said he was going to write to me as soon as he got home. I did not encourage him in any way at all. Mattie is still with us and hope whe will stay as long as she possibly can.

26 & 27

I did not write in my journal last night because I was really sick with a headache. We took a notion about eight O'clock to go grape hunting. Started with Ara crying for us and Sister got contrary and went with Nattie and for spite. Had a very pleasant ride. Went by Mr. Puett's. Saw their Piano. It is nothing but a tin pan. At least the sound is not much better. Went up in the grove and as we got in a good way getting plumbs, one of our horses broke loose. Then Sister and Julia Damron followed it to a Neighbor's and caught it. All this time we were going to Mrs. Keller's. There we got a snack and by the time we got home it was sundown. Pa ready for a scolding for us for our going off and staying all day.

A man came here to work for Pa to day. I got up well (very near) this morning. Went to work, made Harriet a dress and fixed over one for myself. Sophia washed to day. She is getting so I can hardly stand her on the place. Had to get supper to night and have it to do every wash day. Some half a dozen Indians are camped here to night. We went out and saw them shoot this evening. It was really a curiosity. They all seem to be such good marksmen.

Heard from Ma today. She started home the 25th which was tuesday. I suppose she will be at home by this time next week. I will be so glad if she does come I will not know which way to turn. All are tolerable well. A. J. and Elisha have had colds but that is nothing uncommon. Recieved a letter from Albert this evening with ever so much foolishness but I do sincerely believe he loves me but I do not and cannot love him. When he is away I love him best. Nattie went home this morning. Pa scholded and led sister out of the house this morning.

28th

Still cold but not disagreeably. Mrs. Long here this morning and supposed to stay only a few minutes but she stayed until late this eavening. Was very glad to have her stay. Had some trouble about dinner. Had to help myself. Our Indians left this eavening. I was glad to get shut of them. They seemed to be so much pleased with the Piano. Think and speak of Ma every hour in the day. The man Pa hired, I think is lazy and is going to do but little work, I prophesy. Sophia getting very stubborn. Will have her own way. I do wish Ma would come.

*Sophia is
a servant*

30th Sat

To day is the last day of September. I suppose by this time next year I will be in Kentucky going to school. I do not hate to go but for one purpose and that is leaving Ma. I am sore afraid she will be sick while I am gone. I did not write in my journal yesturday because I had nothing new to write and but

October 1866

little to day. Still will look for Ma friday. She has been gone ten weeks tomorrow. Henry started after Cousin Jack this morning. Pa has not been able to try to procure an ambulanch, therefore Ma will have to come on the stage.

Went over to Cousin Burilla's this eavening. Took Brothers with me. We heard the Yanks had yellow fever in their camps. I hoped it is a mistake. They are camped below Dick Graves'es. I heard also that I was going to be the superintendent of the school that was to commense Monday. I suppose Nattie started to Salado this eavening. I wish I could get my bonnet from there. I need it bad enough, goodness knows.

Tues 2nd

I should have written the first day of the month but was so buisy makeing my new dress. Then Sallie Damron came over to go to Belton. Staid all night. Had two, rather three men to stay with us last night. One was Col. Branch, a candidate for congress, a very fine looking man indeed. Today sister and Sallie went to town (I wrote a letter to Albert). Am very fearful I have made him mad). They did not purchace much. Pa has not scolded me to day but yesturday he paid up for lost time but poor Pa is bothered so much about Ma's absense. I suppose Ma will get to Milican to night and will hear all about home from Henry. I know she will be glad. I am feeling very badly to night consequently cannot write any more. I got my dress done to day. Had one man here to dinner.

Wed 3rd

No news of any importance to day only I have been bothered considerable. We were invited to a wedding at Mr. Baggett's yesturday. Annie is going to be married and Pa seems very anxious for me to go. Cannot tell why, I do not want to go one bit and hope and pray something will hinder us from going. He went to town and bought me a net to get me to go but I really do not want to and am bothered about a sertan letter I wrote. Will look for Ma some tomorrow. I hope she may come. Sophia washed to day. Sister got dinner and me supper.

Th 4th

Sister and Pa have just returned from the wedding. Had a very nice time they say. Started before four to be back at six but did not come until ten. I sit up and darned stockens until they came. Sister caught a beaux. It was Capt. Price. Seems to think something of him. He told sister Julian was comeing up to Salado to school. Kate and Blanche Ludderlow was there. Sister is talking so much I cannot write. Little Virgil Holcomb was burned severely I learned a few days ago. I am very tiard. Have swept all the yards to day besides working otherways. Recieved two letters from Ma. Says she will be home between the fifth to the tenth.

8th M

Every thing has been in such an uproar and confusion I have not written in my journal. Ma came home friday just as we were finishing supper. Came and stood in the door near the dining room. We were so surprised we all

October 1866

hollowed. I thought it was someone trying to scare us. Mrs. Baker came with her (Nattie's grandmother) but we did not notice her for ma. She nursed us all. Grand Ma did not come. I will give the reason when I feel in a humor for writing. Saturday we had all of the relations nearly all day. Maria and Worth came up.

Mrs. Baker went to Belton in the evening and tolerable late Sister and I went walking and as we were coming back imagined we heard some one or something in the bois-d-arc and of course commenced running as fast as we could, when two men came leaping up and found it to be Julian & Albert. We played and entertained them as best we could until Sunday evening. Albert has not received my last letter. No one can imagine how glad I was to see Ma. I felt the minute she got in the house like some great burden was off my shoulders. I did not know how well I loved Ma until she went off. Brought me a good many presents and among the many was a nice photograph album and dresses and ever so many nice things. Have not gotten half through yet.

Cousin Burilla and Cousin Jack here until early bedtime tonight. Think Pa will send Sophia away soon. Edward here on a visit tonight. Looks like home folks to see him back again.

Thur 18th



Just returned this morning from a visit to Salado. Never enjoyed myself better. I suppose I will have to describe it as I always do. Started in the stage Friday evening after being very busy helping to make a pink marina dress to carry and had to get dinner in the bargain. Ma was so fretted and always is when she had to cook. Aunt Betsy Carpenter, Cousin Lou Lewis and family were here to boot. We hardly thought we could get ready but everything seemed to be in our favor. Pa did not care to spend money in that way but to say the least of it the stage came by. We got on and off we started about four O'clock. By the time we got

Louisa Lewis
Grand

to Belton it was dark. We had a pleasant time for studying as there was no one in the stage but Sister and I. We slept some and soon arrived at our destination.

We were then at a loss to know whether we should go to Col. Robertson's (as it was between nine and ten I suppose). Sister was in favor of going but I thought perhaps it might disturb the family. We then concluded to stay at the Hotel. They, I mean some person, was preaching at the college. Sister took a notion to go and see who it was but not long afterwards she returned (for preaching was well nigh over when she started bringing Tinnie Barbee with her). Then, of course, we had to go home with her. Spent the night very pleasantly.....Miss Denie Davis. Think she is a mighty nice girl. Fell so much in love with her. Got acquainted with her brother, also very nice young gentleman.

Next morning, which was Saturday, stopped by the hotel. Saw one of my old

October 1866

schoolmates from Cameron, Julia Beal. Was very glad indeed to see her. Then went on to Col. R.'s where we were met by Mrs. Lynch riding down in town on buisness but turned back when she met us. Were recieved very pleasantly by the remainder of the family. Willie came in the parlor after a while. Then we went out to dinner. After dinner we were introduced to Mr. Holman. Fell in love with him at first sight.

Spent the eavening very pleasantly with my little Bella for the young gentlemen had to go off to the debating society pretty soon all except Sterling. We then said we were going to keep him to our selves but pretty soon he asked to be excused. Then Bell and I took a walk and had a long talk chiefly about the school and Proff. Smith. She does not like Proff. from something he did over a year ago when we went to school together. We then went to the house, prepared for supper and church. Went to church. Willie went with Sister, Capt. and Mrs. Harrias. I almost forgot to say anything about her. She is nearly as tall as I am. Black hair, black eyes and dark. Yes, very good looking. We were introduced to her at the dinner table. Thought dinner would never come. For that reason Mr. Holman went with Bella and I, Mrs. and Parson Leadbetter, who is our circuit rider this year. It was below Mrs. Leach's in the grove (a baptist assoseation). A baptist minister preached.

Next day was sunday. We all went to sunday school. Louella was dressed elegantly in a pink and changeable-straw colored silk. After sunday school we went to the grove for preaching. Met all of my old school mates - my classmates - I mean. Some of them saw Nannie Wright. She has improved so much since she was married. Saw also Eva Hues. The same old Eva. Has not changed one bit. Saw Emma & Ada McWhirter and so many others. I would weary my patience to name them all. No one went home with us.

Promised to meet Eva H. in the eavening but had a headache and thought it best not to go so I went to sleep with Miss Sallie Young while Bella sturdied her lessons for monday. We all went to church that night. Mr. Holman gallanted me. Found him to be a very inteligent young man. We thought we would go home monday morning on the stage but was persuaded out of it.

Monday came. I thought it would be a very lonely day as it was raining but Bella came home verry early to get her speach for tuesday. We quilted all the forenoon and in the afternoon red and sewed in Mrs. Harris'es room. She is so very lovely, so much like a child. Sister was perfectly delighted with her. We did not go in the parlor as it was sturdy night.

Tuesday brought a pretty day. We then concluded we would go to the college in the eavening. Evening came. Mrs. Harrias, Sister and I went down. Was very well pleased. A Mr. Saddler had a splendid composition, the best in school. He is a low gentleman, light complected. Then a Mrs. Muccleroy, next in composition, one that Nattie is teased about. (Nattie came over Sunday while we were at church. Poor little Bella failed. I was so sorry for her. Miss Tissia, Tannie and Annie Leach went home with us. Went to

church. Bella nor Miss Sallie did not go. The young gentlemen accompanied us.

Preaching at the college wednesday. We spent the day very pleasantly. Got out (as Col. R. called it) the thirty years quilt with Tinnie's assistance. She stayed until late in the evening. Wallie went down to see if the stage would come by for us the next morning but the Houston stage had only come. Willie came up stayers and told us as Mrs. Har. (Sister and myself were sitting on the front gallery) Miss Sallie and Bella were in the parlor entertaining some of their old friends.

After supper we all went in the parlor. Mr. Holman and Willie went to see the stage driver about comeing up for us the next morning. Sayed they would come provided we would be up between three and four O'clock. We talked then in the parlor until nine as Randolph was sick. We all went upstairs. The young gentlemen promised to shoot off a pistol the next morning to wake us. Mrs. Harrias staid with us all the time. Seemed to be entirely happy in our company. Came up and told us good bye. We then packed our sachel and retired not until Mrs. H. had made us promis to wake her up before we started. I got up at twelve but retired again. Sister got up just before they woke us up. We were dressed in half an hour but no stage four came. Still no stage. We began to get impatient. Layed down. Miss Sallie got her knitting, we went to sleep. Also Bella who was suffering severly with the tooth ache and at five the stage came. We then went down stayers. The young gentlemen met us in the hall. I think they dressed in about three minutes. Carried us out to the stage to go there with Miss Sallie who finished her sock by getting up so early. Took our leave and started.

Willie told us to sit on the back seat as there was another passing or stopped at the hotel. A rough looking man got in and tried to get us to talk but we would only answer his questions. He then took out his tobacco and about every second would spit over my dress. Of coarse that annoyed me considerably but light in the eastern horizon drew my attention for a while as sol prepareing to make his entrance onto this great world of ours but to my disappointment was hid behind a cloud.

We then got to Belton. The stage stopped at the hotel for breakfast but we did not get out. Sister went up to Uncle John's store a minute. Every thing in Belton looked as dry as ever. We got home about eight, or I believe near nine. Found all well and in good spirits. Lost 75 cts while at

Salado. Sterling did not come in the parlor after saturday evening. Nal and Willie Hall took dinner at Col. R.'s sunday. I feell so sorry for Nal. He happens to so many missfortunes. Had his collar bone broken not long since. Looks badly. Willie Hall told us Laura Rolond and Swan Bigham were going to be married. I do hope it is a mistake for Swan is such a dissipated man. Found a letter from Albert. Did not see him while at Salado. Prayed that I might. I humbly



October 1866



asked that the Lord answered my prayer. Today is sunday. Ma has gone to church and all the rest of the white family but me. The wind is blowing very hard from the north but not cold. It is Parson Ledbetter's day. He came here last night.

Oct 23d

Today is or was Ma's & Pa's wedding day. Today twenty one years ago Ma was led out on the floor and took the solemn vow to love, honor, and obey Pa until death should sever the bond and as far back as I can remember has loved, honored and sometimes obeyed as well as most of women. Grand Ma never lived that long with one man but she happened to misfortunes through life and lost her first husband, lived a widow five years and has lived with her last one, I believe, eighteen years. That seems almost a life time. It is as long as I have lived on earth.

Aunt Tennie was over sunday evening together with Uncle John. Ma and Pa went after they came from preaching to Uncle Ramsy's. Aunt and Uncle seemed very much disappointed. We enjoyed our silver finely. Left tolerable early. Went pecan hunting monday but did not find any. No man went with us. Mollie and Julia went with us. We took it turn about riding. Got very tiard. A beef droave staid all night. One man to night. Been talking so much to day about Ky. I am very fearful Pa will get out of the notion of letting us go to the convent.

Oct 29th

I feel my only relief to day is to open my heart to my journal. A great catastrophe happened to us thursday night 24th. The parlor windows were left up. The cows poked their heads in the window, drew out the curtains, and chewed them all in holes. Of coarse, we were very much grieved as we knew nothing of the kind could be bought. Ma started to town to buy some more.

Came home at night, brought Emma McWhirter with her. We were very glad to see her. Things were carried on very well until sunday. We made our dresses saturday. Looked for Mrs. Harais but she did not come. Sunday Ma & Pa went to Mrs. Keller's to see them and their heir. We had just ate our dinners, gone upstairs and Albert came. I pretended I was sick and did not go down stayers. Sister went. He wrote a note and asked me if I answered his letter and if Pa and Ma saw it. I told him I was to sick to answer. He talked good deal to sister. Said Mr. Holman had fallen in love with me. Was glad to hear it. Red the Disowned Inheritance yesturday. Can write no more for fear Emma will miss me.

Nov 12th

November Monday. It has been now over a week since I wrote in my journal and have a very poor chance to wright to night. Mrs. Cox sent for Ma to

November 1866

come and see her babe. She thought it was having a spell of spasms as it had while I was in Belton last week and like to have died. Emma went home Wednesday which was the last day of Oct. I went with her. Spent a very pleasant time indeed. Spent the night (one night) with Tui and Eva. Got acquainted with Miss Sallie Taylor. Called on her the 7th together with Miss Jennie Holderman but neither one was at home. Emma is not very popular with the young ladies in that city. Also got acquainted with Capt. Whittington. Found him a very nice young gentleman, so much nicer than I expected to see. Found he had left school at thirteen years old but is very smart nevertheless. I suppose has been in some kind of popular business ever since. Eva Bigham, I believe, is taking on about him, I think, considerably and would not be surprised in the least if they marry.

Saw Mrs. Raggs at first in the store. Just bowed. Sent an apology. Said she did not know me. Went to preaching Sunday. Went with Emma for dinner. Cousin Bob Miller went with us. In the evening went down on the creek on the rocks. Sallie Taylor came soon after we got there and then Tui and Eva. Received a letter from Eva Hues and intended to have gone to have seen her last Sunday which was the 11th but for the rain. We were hindered.

Came home Wednesday the 8th. Stayed longer in Belton than I have since I went to school there and that has been eight years, I suppose. Came home, found all well and wedding to be in the neighborhood next Thursday I here. Thought I saw Albert in Belton but am not certain if it was him. We laughed at him. Emma and I were going from Aunt Tennie's to Mrs. McWhirter's and saw some one coming from Mr. Henries'. Emma said it was Albert and he was in town the next day. Received a letter from him the day before I left town but have not answered yet. Expected him over last Sunday but he did not come. I cannot imagine why he did not come.

Spent the day with Sallie Sunday. Spent it very pleasantly too. Some of them went pecan hunting but I did not go. Had as many as I could eat. Nevertheless, have been sick ever since I came from Belton until to day. Have had no energy to do anything not even practice until to day.

Thur 15th

After my disappointment I thought I should resort to my journal. To night is Lou Carpenter's wedding night. I suppose Lon Holcomb is in this. I was disappointed by not going to the ball at Mr. Maller's house. None to go with me as Ma and Sister both went to Belton to stay all night.

Parson Ledbetter was here Tuesday evening saying Miss Billie Miller was very low and Parson Veal was here this morning saying the same only that she was some better. Ma thought, of course, to show respect to her Mother (whom she got acquainted with in Ky.) she could go and if necessary sit up.

The meeting is going on yet that commenced the Monday before I left. Cousin Burilla and Sallie spent the day with us Wednesday. Aunt Margret and Hattie came up in the evening.

November 1866

I have been sturrying so much about Albert lately. I cannot imagine why. I suppose because I am learning to love him. Must answer his letter soon but not until after the meeting. Am haveing such a nice time to night. No one to talk to me or bother me. Wish I could have gone to the ball. If he had been here could have gone and would have gone.

Mrs. Cox'es babe is better. Mrs. Collard was here while I was in Belton. Ma says her babe is very pretty. Named Annie Clives. Mrs. Keller's is named Lillie Rebecca.

A norther has been blowing for the last two days. Very cold. A white frost last night.

Tuesday 20th

It seems almost impossible for me to write regular in my journal. it has been now nine days since I wrote last but the reason is I was so buisely fixing myself and the children for the quartly meeting which was in Belton last saturday and sunday which was the 17th & 18th. Ma and Sister went over thursday eavening. Came home Friday morning - I mean Ma - it was fast day. Of coarse Ma ate nothing but as I was not so strict a member I did not comply strictly (but wish to the good Lord I was better). Ma went back to prayer meeting at three and stayed until after night. Know then she and sister came home alone. I was buisy makeing a sock for Ara, consequently I would not go. Pa, Ma and boys went in on saturday morning. Had a very nice man with us for dinner. Sister and I went in late saturday evening. Pa came home that night and brought the boys with him.

We went to Uncle John's. Saw Nattie. Was very glad indeed. Found Miss Sallie and Bella Young had been in town together with Tinnie. Was so sorry and really disappointed when I heard it. Mr. Holman was with them. Went to church. Saw Maggie and Eva B. Cannot imagine what is the matter with them. They seem some way distant toward me, are not near so friendly as they used to be. Went back to Aunt Tennie's that night. (Mrs. Boke shouted and acted like some one crazy after we all got home).

Went to church Sunday. Met so many of my old friends. Saw Delia Shanklin and good many others. Went to Aunt Tennie's again for I wanted to be with Nattie as much as possible. After dinner Mrs. Baker harnessed us all up and made us all go over to the grave yard. She took on considerable of Aunt Tennie's & Cousin Cottie's grave. Took a gravel from Cousin Cottie's - and a rose leaf off Aunt Henn's. We left her and Aunt Margret up there and did not see them any more until at church. Understood they took supper at Mr. McWhirter's. Went to church. Cousin Bob Miller went with Sister. Armed her as if she had been some old girl. We laughed at it so much.

John Embress
1st wife



Belton in 1870 at Central Ave and East Street
Law offices of A.M. Monteith were upstairs

After church I went back with Ma to come home and imagined or rather saw a man come down stayers behind me. I came down as fast as I well could but he kept up and I ran through the hall down stayers very fast (I mean of the court house) but he still kept up and just as I got to the door the trimming of my dress caught. He was behind me and unfastened it. As soon as it was loose I sayed "Thank you, Sir" and was off in an instant. Supposed afterward it was Albert. A sister sayed he was in town the next morning. Ma and I came home that night. Brought Mrs. Miller's little babe Kibbie to keep a week. She is such a good child. Monday sister and Ara came out in Parson Whipple's carriage who stayed until tuesday morning.

Monday night Ma and Pa had a big quarrel and if it had not been for the name of it believe they would have separated. It was about Ma's smokeing. Pa said they would have to take seperate beds. I believe Pa has quit it entirely. Have not seem him take his pipe this week. It was all after we had gone to bed.

L.... Whipple was here with her father. Mollie and Henry Damron have parted. Have not learned yet what day. It was last week. A teacher here this eavening who begins a school monday. I well be so glad. Ara, I suppose, will start.

Sun 25th

I am about to write again but no news, scarcely at all. Nothing transpired wednesday and thursday worthy of note but friday after dinner Ma and Sister put on their best bib and tuck and started to the town to take little Kibbie home and to prayer meeting to be home early that night. Night came home but Ma and sister did not come. Eight o'clock came. Pa

November 1866

went to bed soon after Ara retired. I thought to myself what shall I do left alone. Merian and Harriet went to bed, none left up but me and Tom. I thought I would make him stay up with me. I sewed and sewed untill I had sewed up everything I could find. Then I was left alone without any work, Tom talking as hard as his tongue would clatter. I thought I would lie down with the children, make Tom sit up but the fleas liked to have eat me up. I layed down I suppose about half an hour then thought of calling Sophia. Just had gotten up and in the act of starting for Sophia when Sister stepped in at the door. Was glad for one time to see them.

Saturday Sophia took a notion she would go down home. We thought we would cook on saturday for sunday and could have made Ma believe I was going to be married to day if I had have tried because sister sayed Albert was comeing over to day and teased her considerably. Told her she was looking for Brother Bob.

Sent Ara to Mrs. Keller's to have her come and spend the day. Could not come for not haveing anything to ride. Promised to send for her. Looked a little for Albert saturday evening but did not let any of the family know it. Mrs. Keller came early. Sophia left and us to get dinner. Managed everything very well.

Henry Damron staid all night saturday night. Says he and Molly are not parted. Trying to get a house.

Later in the eavening Albert came. Had a heap to say but said but little. Sayed he heard when he was here before I jumped in bed and sayed I was sick as soon as he came. I asked him if he believed it. He sayed no. No person here to night. Albert left just before a big rain. Tried to get him to stay but he would not. Seemed like something was the matter with him and I suppose don't care much if he is. Can't help it anyway. Fannie Lyle is up. Think we will go to see her next week.

Wed 28th

Monday it continued raining. Rained nearly all day. Lem Carpenter was here for his blanket monday morning but told him Albert had it. Expect he gave him honkins if that is the way to spell the word. Also a poor crippled soldier to have a coat cut but Ma could not cut it on account of haveing no pattern. Tried to swop it to Pa for his that was made but Pa would not do it because he brought it out of the army.

Henry Damron stayed all night. Talked a great deal about Mollie. Think they will go to gether before this week is ended. Tuesday made Henry go pecan hunting.

Today Harriet came from Mrs. Keller's with a slay. Was gone until about two o'clock. Came home sick. Pa went fox chasing before we got up - at least before six in the morning. Before we got home a hard norther blew up. We had such a time gathering what few pecans we did get. Had to wade in muck up to our shoe mouths. Sallie Damron went with us. Wednesday

December 1866

nothing transpired, I believe. To day had to fill quilts for Pa all day. Never had such a time in my life. The moths had cut the hanks and Ma made us tie it all together which took Sister and myself nearly all day. Pa went up in the tennasee vally to help Mr. Breedlove to raise his house. Got back at night.

Thursday 29th

A great calamity happened this morning before we got up. Simp (the boy) was about the lot fooling in some way. Left the front gate open when my pony with the rest of the horses and two mules got away and started off running and I have been so much troubled about them this evening. Simp started after them as soon as it happened. Returned this evening about four. After a further search of a day nearly, ate something and is gone again. Just a few moments ago a man rode to the gate, asked if Pa had lossed any horses. I told him yes (after being saluted by a "good evening Mrs. Embree"). He said he saw two on Cedar Creek this morning. Of coarse I am so glad. Think perhapse one of them is mine.

That poor crippled soldier was here again to day. Ma cut his coat and I believe he is here now to stay all night. No, stayed only a few hours and is now gone. Through an address to the public asking as many as would to assist him. Some assisted, others would not. Pa helped some but not near as much as he ought to. Four men tonight.

Sat December 1st

A cloudy day most of the day and I am today as I have been all the week - dull and feel like doing nothing but standing around. Pa went to town. Carried my letter to the office to Fannie B. but did not send Albert's. Am considerable bothered about it but hope to get it in tomorrow evening's mail.

Last night a lady and gentleman on their way to New York just married on a bridal tour. Were very loveing, by the name of Schrogs. They promised to send us some music. Will be so proud if they will for it seems almost impossible for us to get any for love or money.

Between eleven and twelve today a lady dressed in black silk - very neatly indeed (I was practicing) knocked at the door. I went out and found it to be Mrs. Lynch. Was so glad to see her but was in a hurry and would not even stay until after dinner as they - I mean she - and Col. Robertson had been down on the Brassos and had rained while they were there and had swollen all of the streams and they had to come by Marlin to come home and had been away three or four days longer than they expected. Therefore, they could not stay any longer with us. Ma got her cloth half out. I have noticed as well as the rest of the family that Ma is so much crosser since she came from Ky. Cannot imagine why it is but can see it so plain.

A man came here last night who makes wier fences and is makeing two or three pannels for Pa. It is a great improvement, I think, on fenses.

December 1866

Sund 2nd

A very blustery day today but not to much so for Pa, Ma, and Mr. Seaboo to go visiting. Went to Mr. Carpenter's. Ara and Harriet went to Mrs. Keller's so we are left alone to day but I enjoy it so much.

Wish Albert would come (I think there is something so strange in my love toward him. When away from him love him devotedly but in his presence dislike him. It is very strange why I am thus) but I have not sent his letter and I suppose he continued to think I am mad with him.

Sister and Sophia have gone to cousin Burilla's. We heard from them that Mrs. Robertson was dead. She has gone to see about so there is no white person on the place but me. We tried to buy some apples but the man was too contry so I would not trade with him. Ma and Pa came home early. Brought us some pecans. were very nice indeed. Said all were coming here tomorrow to make that crippled man's coat. Sister came back. Said it was false about Mrs. R.'s death. Mrs. Robinson in Belton it seems had symptoms of colera. Was in Salado but hope it was a mistake.

Mon 3d

This morning I rose very early in order to get the house cleaned (as it is my week for Ma makes us keep up our old practice in taking it time about). Got everything cleaned nicely and on some clean duck myself and set down to my work when about ten o'clock Mr. Hudson, the apple man, came but no one came with him. Said none would come for several reasons. Some no horses, some one excuse and others had others so we had to pitch in and make the coat.

Sent for Sallie soon after dinner. Mr. Seabough left. I believe Ma and Pa were really sorry to see him leave. Mr. Hudson said Parson Carpenter told him he had no more victuals for him or his horse. Oh! he hates him worse than the devil. Says he knows if he dies first he knows he will meet Parson Carpenter in the bad place. Oh! me. I am so tired after finishing the coat. It was most to small but it cannot be helped now. Finished about eight O'clock.

Wed 5th

A damp warm day. In the forenoon Pa and brothers went up in the field and soon returned saying those two Linleys were hiding. I believe I said nothing about them being in jail in my journal. About two or three months ago Mrs. Duncan (for these men were the ones that killed her husband) offered five hundred dollars reward for Linley. They were captured at home. They were having a party at their house and the sheriff asked him about some horses and he stooped over to light his pipe. When the sheriff told him he was their prisoner he ran for a while but told him if he did not stop they would shoot him. He said afterwards if he had known they were going to bring him to Belton they might have shot him all to pieces. They were very wealthy I have heard. Had more horses than any person on the San Marcos. They were brought to Belton, were confined in jail about one month and last night about eight O'clock the jail was surrounded. Signal

December 1866

guns were fired. They broke in jail. Mr. Linley (Smiley) tried to hide his head but was not in time. Shot him in the head three times and his son twice. Pa went to Belton and I think this was as near as I can give it as Pa told it.

Mr. Hudson went away yesturday. I suppose left the country. John Gullit promised to go pecan hunting tomorrow but Pa says he is going to kill hogs and we cannot go but think it will be to cold as a norther blew up just before dinner and I expect it will be to cold.

Ma got out fifteen yards of her cloth about four. Cut out Ara a balmaroll, her a riding skirt and a little blanket for the truckle bed, and sister and myself finished them before eight. It looked almost impossible but we did it. Sent some letters to the office yesturday by Pa. Ma sent another one to day.

Sun 9th

A cold cold day. Wind from the north. Cousin Jack, Cousin Dick Breedlove are here for dinner. Sophia trapsed off to negro Sharlott's just before dinner and we had to get dinner, of coarse. Pa like to have started her off last friday killing hogs and she did not want to help (Pa gave me a dollar for some purpose) and she asked me why I did not go. Said Pa had paid me. It made me so mad. Think she will leave soon. I know we can do very well without her but she thinks me all in nearly.

We heard six men were killed the night Linley was but Ma and Sister & Pa were in town and said none were killed but that they had tried one man for keeping his daughter for a wife. Sister stayed all night. Cousin Bob carried her to a show slight of hand. Seemed to enjoy herself very well. Pa stayed to lodge. Came home between twelve and eleven. Ma came home about dark. Brought trimmings for our new dresses. Also brought me a calico dress, a Leslie Maggazine but it was a September number. Sister came home this morning. Brought a letter from Albert asking me if I loved him. I will answer just before starting north.

I learned to day Kate Ludderlow was married. She married a Mr. Rucker and Blanch is to marry his brother. Miss Eliza Nelson married Mr. Penner.

Friday 14th

Oh, how sorry I was to see it rain this morning and last night for we have been fixing or rather makeing our new dresses all week thinking perhapse we would go to Salado as they are going to have a birthday celebration for Randolph to night. We looked until four O'clock for them. Of coarse, was disappointed.

Monday morning I went to Belton to get a goody maggazine to make our dresses by but failed. Came home by dinner. Pa was off killing hogs. Ma was fixing her wool to send to the winding machine. She cut our dresses but was in a dreadful bad humor for what purpose I know not. We wanted lining and hooks & eyes and did not know how we would get them but it so happen-

December 1866

ed Pa went away to Mr. Pool's. Sister started immediately to Belton. Got back before dinner and before Pa came but she brought the mail and of coarse he found it out. Had me to read the President's message for him. I was so buisy it seemed almost impossible for me to read for him as I was so busy makeing my dress but complied instantly. Finished my dress in due time.

Sun 16, 1866

A north wind blowing to day. Parson Leadbetter preached yesturday. Ma and myself went to Belton. A rather unfavorable day for it was so very muddy (after a storm friday night) but we went. Took dinner with Aunt Betsie Blair. After dinner went down by Mrs. Miller's (enjoyed myself so well at Aunt Betsie's. Like so much to hear her talk. Talked so much about Mrs. Miller whose son was killed some time ago. Also about the White scrape). Mrs. McWhirter was there.

Went from Mrs. Andrew's to Aunt Tennie's to take her to the prayer meeting at Mrs. Clok's. Uncle John asked me if I knew anything about the big ball or if I was invited. I told him I did not but heard afterwards that it is to be a grand affair. Went frome there to Mrs. Mc'c. Mr. Wallace was there. One of Emma's beaux. An awful awkward looking fellow. Went up in town after they had all gone to prayermeeting and had gotten Beulah to sleep. for Aunt Tennie left her with me. She cried all the while I was gone. Mr. Wolla treated us to candy and apples while we were up in town.

Saw Albert only at a glance though by this time it was getting late. Soon Ma came. We started to Aunt Betsie's to get on our horses to come home but before we got quite there I happened to look around and lo and behold there was Wallace and Albert. I turned around as quick as possible and walked on as fast as I well could. They followed but I did not notice them. They then came up, I bowed, went on, went in, put on my habit. Albert said Mrs. L., Mrs. R., Mrs. H., all were very anxious for us to come over for Christmast tree christmast Eave. Of coarse we were anxious to go. Wallace came home with me. Told me good deal about the ball. Said Albert was one of the managers. My pony cut up so much that Mr. W. had to lead him ever so far. Albert preached a fair sermon. That night at the Piano I told him I loved him to get shut of him as the night passed.

Sunday morning we went to church. Saw the new comers Smiths. Seemed to be very nice folks. Came home tiard. The boys left soon after dinner. I went to sleep. Sister went to Mrs. Keller's. Ma and Pa went to class meeting so I enjoyed myself better than any in sweet uninterrupted slumber.

They all made a promise to Uncle Ramsie Cox that they would hold family prayers so Pa commensed again the 16th day of December holding family prayers. We used to have prayers before the war but since it seems almost like Pa has gotten off the track until the 16th, 1866 which was to day. I was really glad. Ma was overjoyed. They - I mean the members - are going to have regular prayer meeting every wednesday night at some house in the neighborhood.

December 1866

Wed 19th

A rainy morning but cleared off very pretty this evening as it has all other days of this week. This is the evening for prayermeeting and is to be here. Pa went to Belton this morning and expected almost to hear my death warrant when he came home but came in a tolerable good humor. Brought a sack of potatoes but did not say one word about the bills. Sent for Mrs. Keller wednesday evening - I mean this evening - she is staying all night. Prayermeeting was carried on very well. I enjoyed it so much. Cousin Burilla was hear and husband Uncle Ramsie, Mr. Black, some young chaps. Appointed the next at Mr. Black's. Some one has been hear every day as yet of this week for Ma to cut out. Sallie and Julia had one cut out Monday. I mean a dress.

Sun 23rd

Christmast will soon be here again. Time flies so swiftly. It does not seem possible another year hath past on the swift wings of time and seems to leave me standing with form motionless thinking of the swiftness of its flight - but time of even a year leaves its mark on things that have surrounded us and brings us that much older and that much nearer when we shall soar to realms of love beyond the skies to join our dear friends that have long since wended their way to the golden gates of rest.

Mrs. Keller left thursday morning. Soon after she had gone and almost all the house was cleaned Pa came in the room. Said he had Mr. Miller's bill (at least our bill) from there. Said it was one hundred and sixty dollars and our bill at Uncle John's was over four hundred. Asked how we could ever live under such. Then I thought our trip to Ky. broked up and have but little hope yet. I left. Went to sweeping where there was no dirt to be doing something. It was almost like the death warrant to Eudora Seaton in Alworth Abby but he did not schold one bit. I really feel sorry for Pa haveing three grown up women to cloth and no one to work but what he hiers done. He has gotten so much better since he commensed having prayers. I have never seen any one change so much nor so short a time.

Some one has been here every day since wednesday for Ma to cut or fix some thing for. Cousin Lydia spent the day. One day Ma and Sister went to Belton to prayer meeting. Sister came home before dinner with a letter to me from Mrs. Lynch insisting that we should come over to the Christmast tree and said she would send Mr. Holman over to day if she got an answer but we looked all the morning and it is now after four O'clock. We will go over tomorrow morning whether they send or not. Have been looking all day but it has been a fruitless look. Ma complaining to night. Think it doubtful whether we go to Salado.

Tuesday 25th

Today is Christmast. Yesturday morning Sister and I came over here - I mean to Salado - after waiting and looking in vain for Mrs. Lynch to send. We started, shopped in Belton to get some presents to go on the Christmast tree, came on about two miles this side, met Albert Sterling. Albert said

December 1866

he had started for us as the tree was to be Monday night which was Christmas Eve. Met Delia Shanklin saying she would be over to see me the last of the week. Of coarse that would hurry us home some earlyer but we did not leave home to stay any longer than wednesday.

After meeting Albert he turned, went back with us. Just before getting to Co. R.'s met Mr. Holman but did not recognize us. We then rode up, alighted, was met by no one at the door. Went in Mrs. R.'s room. Soon met Mrs. Lynch. After saying howdy asked why we did not answer her letter. Told her we did and as she would not send we came anyhow. Bella and Miss Tollie were at the college arranging the presents on the tree. Bella soon came. Was never welcomed more agreeably by a family before.

Then Bella and I went down to the college to carry some presents. Met Willie. Seemed very glad to see me indeed. Saw Miss Sallie and while asking to go to the Christmast tree that night I replied in the affirmative although I did not want to as I was in hopes some one else would go with me as I had seen and been with him not much lately. We went home from the college (saw Proff. Smith while going up there) went in the parlor, saw Mr. H. to speak. They told us they had eaten dinner. We - I mean Bella, Albert and myself - after eating we withdrew to the diningroom. After eating heartily we went back to the parlor, from there to our rooms to prepare for the night which soon came.



Went to the college. Took a back seat but soon had to change as the little boys stood up on the desks and we could not see. Went up in front. Took a standing position for two hours until Santie Clause was distributing the presents. He made his appearance in the midst of the rattling of I suppose half dozen bells which frightened some of the little children half to death. Santie gave me a pair of kid gauntlets and two of Long-fellow's works - prose, I mean. We went from there to Col. R.'s new store house to dance. Sister danced after being persuaded about half an hour. She then asked my advice. I told her if she wanted to dance to go on so she sallied forth with Mr. Holman to dance the first set.

Did very well to for the first time. Louella and Nattie danced also. Staid until about two.

Went to our rooms and returned tuesday at which I have stated before was all noise and confusion catching christmast gifts. Mrs. Lynch gave us all a kiss for a gift. Out in the parlor for about half an hour when several young ladies came. They were Miss Julia P., Denia D., Tinnie B., and a Mr. Gaunt. Soon after they left we were invited to Mr. Vickeri's to dine

December 1866

so we left the parlor to get redy. We soon departed. Went to Col. R.'s store. Swopped some of our gloves old Sanndy gave us as they were not mates. Told Randolph R., Mrs. Vickerl expected them to dine. We got there, found Tollie as ugly as ever with some of the young gentlemen there. I was afraid Mr. H. would not be there as I had partially fallen in love with him about now. Messrs. Vickris came in soon after. I thought I saw some of them but proved to be Albert came soon after. Mr. H. came this morning. Was very dull until he came then a halo of bright sun to overshadow the assembly. Dinner was announced. Found everything very nice in old stile but good. Bella and I intended to go riding but the eavening passed off so rapidly that we entirely forgot it. All of the young gentlemen and ladies sang but Mr. H. and myself who sit in the corner and plaid hulgul.

Went home. Had a party at Col. R.'s. Bell and I laughed so much going home. We noticed Albert looking so jealous when I was playing and did not sing. We determined to play off a trick on Albert so after we were dressed Bella went to Mr. H. Told him we wished him to assist us in our project. He consented and did not leave me unattended five minutes. Albert was really mad. Would follow me up when left a second. When I would leave the room he would follow me. Asked me to sing. Soon found out I was weary of him. Then went to Miss Julia P.... I played "Weavly wheat." He would look on a moment then go back discontented. Might soon wore off. At two O'clock we retired. Then today was passed Christmast night.

Thur 27th

A beautiful day and has been all Christmast and hope it will continue so as our kind parent is so kind to give us pleasant weather. Of course, it is our duty to enjoy ourselves in any way we can.

Yesturday Bella and I concluded we would try to sleep but after a fruitless effert of about an hour we got up. Concluded we must be in love as neither of us could even doze. Kind Mrs. L. had early dinner as she found out we wanted to ride as we had concluded the eavening before to ride. Mr. Holman had engaged my company before dinner. Mr. McG. sent his card to Bella so we were fixed. Found it rather unpleasant riding as the north wind was blowing rather hard. Albert came up. Tried to get Miss Sallie to go but she refused. He started nevertheless with Randolph, galloped down to the store then came back as fast as he went. Mr. H. thought he was going to aske me to go with him to the party so he asked me first. Of coarse, I was glad of it. Talked all of the eavening of his tours across the Mississipp as he belonged to that division. He has no mother nor father but one sister. Her name is Annie. He is going home in June. Lives in San Augustine.

Came home at sundown. Got ready, was starting off when some one asked me if I was going to the party or Ball. I was compleatly astonished but soon found out they were giveing an opposition party. Of coarse, we attended the converstaion. We spent our time very pleasantly. Mrs. Lynch attended Mr. H. and I back. Made up another one for the next night. Albert did not go. Said

December 1866

he went but were so crowded he could not get in. Did not say much to me. Sit up until about four. Then retired. Before we went to the party Miss Sallie asked me such strange questions. Asked me if I was engaged to Albert. I told her No. Then if I loved Albert Kendrick. Told her No. Hope to find out some day what she meant.

Sun 30th

A cold cold day. Rather still but cold. We intended to come home Friday morning but Thursday night Mr. L., Mrs. R., Mrs. H., said we must stay until Saturday morning as they wanted to give a farewell party. I was bothered so much as Miss Delia said she was coming but I could not be teased. I gave over Friday morning. Mrs. L. came up stairs, said she was worn out sick and could not give the party. Of course we were all disappointed but said nothing. Bella and I did not go to the first table but when we went down found Mrs. R. and Col. R. really mad. Said she did not know what to do about it. After considering she consented to give it if Mrs. R. and I would go out and make a cake. Of course, we were glad to go. Mrs. R. took a notion to finish Louella a dress so I went to work to help her.

Albert came in, wanted to have a talk. Asked me when I was coming home and if I had company. I told him I had. He then thought I ought to let him come as he started for us. Told him he could come with Sister. Talked about an hour. I promised to write when we came home. We parted friends to night. Came on, had a very pleasant time. Had several to brag on my cake. Intended then to go home Saturday but Saturday morning was so cold we could not think of coming so in the evening we thought of coming out as far as Mr. Shanklin's but was persuaded out of the notion so I went up stairs, washed a book mark with words worked "Good bye but not forever," staid with Miss Sallie, enjoyed it so much. The young folks were in the parlor. I lost the balls off of my breastpin Sunday morning. We took an affectionate goodbye. Mr. Holman came with us. Was very cold but did not stop - I mean, did not get off our horses. Stopped at Aunt Tennie's. She tried to get us to stop and give an account of ourselves but we moved on home.

Got home half after one. Found Ma in bed sick but got well soon after we came. Found Ma had shipped Sophia and her nest. Was very glad. Harriet cooked dinner. Mr. Holman gave me his love and a verse but I lost the verse. He left after three. Oh! I was so lonely after being in such lovely company for a week then to cease so suddenly! Sister and I were really lonely for I believe I half fell in love with Mr. Holman anyway, and am in hopes he did with me. Gave him my bookmark I worked. Hope to see him soon.

January 1st, 1867

New year begins with a cold cold norther. Too cold for anything. Have been sewing all day trying and have peaced half of an album quilt. Think I will get it done this week. Yesterday I felt so dull after breakfast. I took a long nap of about two hours. Felt so much refreshed after I got up.

January 1867

Julia came up to borrow some things as they were going to give a ball at Mr. Holcomb's. While she was here Parson Ledbetter came. Took dinner. Some little boys staid all night. Today about eleaven a young man came in to warm and talked like he was going to stay all day but I did not insist. He went on. I was so sorry I did not insist for it was so cold. Pa and Ma thought I ought to have asked him. I must stop as it is late and they are all eating some molasses candy and I must help. Got through eating our candy and must say I never was so hearty in my life. Believe if I keep on will get as big as old Uncle Jimmie Blair.

I have thought so often lately as well as remarking to Sister the change



Salado with Salado College in background.

in Pa. He used to be cold and indifferent toward us and did not treat us as children but now he is so kind I scarcely ever have a wish unless it is granted and can see plainly that I am almost the idol of my dear parent's heart. Oh! with what deeper love should I love them as I know they have reared me as I am and by the very kind hand of providence they have been spared to two daughters nearly grown and I do hope and pray that their lives may be prolonged upon this earth and that their last days may be spent in preparing to meet the great judge of quick and death and if I should out live them may they be (if such things are) ministering angels to guide my feet aright in the straight and narrow path that leads to everlasting life beyond the grave.

Thur 3rd

Such pretty pretty days we have had for the last two days although the south wind has been blowing rather too hard. Nevertheless, they are so pleasant compared with the others. Yesturday morning Sallie Damron came up. Staid all day and night. Told us all about the parties in the

January 1867

neighborhood dureing Christmast. She got acquainted with a Mr. Matlock and from the way she talked I think they must love each other. He gave her his photograph. She is looking for a letter or was yesturday. Do hope they will marry. Think it would be an excellant match.

Ma went to Mrs. Keller's to prayer meeting. Staid all night. We had to do the cooking. As I have said before Sophia left christmast while we were from home. Came home this morning. Sallie could not go home until Ma came as she had her horse. We sent Harriet over to Cousin Jack's yesturday evening before Ma started to get Sallie Maggazine and Saturday eavening post. As we had plenty of reading that eavening sat up until eleven reading. I red to them most of the time, some out of the post then from the maggazine so time passed off and eleaven came before we were scarcely conscious of it.

We retired, got up early next morning, cooked breakfast and went to reading again. Ma came about ten. Pa had gone to kill hogs. I got dinner. Just as it was ready Pa came. But soon after Ma came two yankees came to the kitchen to get some water and as they were starting off one of them picked up a bridle and was starting off with it but Ma jumped over the fence, followed him and made him drop it. Ma then put on some of her lard with the assistance of Charlotte. Retired about eleven.

Sun 6th

Pretty weather still. Friday morning I got up early in order to have every thing started as we were going to have washing done and Sister and I agreed to take it week about ironing. The negrows got through by dinner so I went to work ironing. Got nearly half through. Friday, when nearly through, some one came and knocked at the door. Harriet went out and came running in with a letter for me. Was much surprised to find it from Mr. Holman. Of coarse was glad but must confess he cannot write near as good a letter as I expected. Nevertheless, t'was very good (thursday eavening I wrote several letters and would have wrote more if I had have had the envelopes and paper) for the first time he says he ever wrote to a young lady.

Went to bed very tiard and with a severe cold. Rose next morning (after dreaming of Mr. Holman and Albert all night) before day. Got breakfast and I had to eat by candlelight. Such a thing has not been done before here for a year or perhaps more. Got ironing by sunrise. Was very smart indeed but better once than never. Got through before dinner and helped or rather commensed to show Henry Damron how to grind Aunt Margrit's sassagement. Was broke completely down so about four I went to my room and went to sleep. Slept until dark. Came downstairs to supper. Of coarse felt bad, very bad after supper. Sometime some one came to the gate, hallowed. Pa went out, found it to be some people who wanted to buy wood. A woman came in the house. She was sick. They slept in the parlor.

This morning which was Sunday is a pretty day. Pa and Ma went to Uncle Ramsie's. Carried the children. Never spent a more pleasant day. No one here to bother us. Of coarse, it has been pleasant this eavening. Two

January 1867

men came, one was Mr. Flint, the other was a Mr. Goodsell, I believe was his name. This morning did not set the table. Asked him to eat. He said yes but when we got it took up he got ashamed and left. Ma and Pa have not come back yet. Came home but brought no news.

Wednesday 9th

Having some north wind but not unpleasantly cold. Ma and Pa went to Belton Monday but brought no letters. Mr. Smith came home with Pa bringing some letters from Missouri saying Aunt and family were well and had built them a new house and had just gotten in it. Mr. Smith was a very nice young gentleman. I say young. I believe he is a batcheler. Plaid for him and tried to interest him the best we could. Staid until this morning. I did not go in the parlor only at night as it is my week to keep house.

This evening a norther blew up. I spoke something about going to Grand Pa Ayres'es and was wishing I could go. Pa said he would go with us tomorrow. I did not think he would go or I would not have spoke about it. Hope it will be cold tomorrow. Nevertheless, I knew we ought to go as they have been liveing at the Willay Springs now nearly two years and we have never been there. They used to board with us and of coarse are nearly like home folks.

Frid 11th

Yesterday happened to be a very pretty day. We started to Grand Pa's about nine after riding over rough and smoothe brush and prairie and through a thicket of musquit which tore my habit nearly off of me. Got there. Nice little log house, two rooms with galery between but is almost like a pallace inside. Got there about twelve, found they were looking for Abner Frank Ayers. Had sent their carriage to Belton for him. Two young ladies soon came in. They were introduced as Miss Canrie and Miss Kennie. Miss Canrie, as I shall call Miss C., is about five feet three or four inches which is just tall enough to be graceful, brown hair and beautiful dark eyes with a pretty mouth. On the contrary Miss Kennie, as I shall call Miss K., has red hair, blue eyes, and light or fair skin which, of coarse, is ugly. Spent a very pleasant time indeed. Never had a more pleasant visit in my life. Grand Ma says the young ladies shall come up and spend several days with us and had such a pleasant ride home.

Saw some of the most beautiful scenery I had ever beheld. Thought if I had only been a poetess would have given anything imaginable but alas, poor me, was never cut out for anything but a goose.

Grand Pa sent a negro boy home with me with a carriage to carry Uncle Frank down as he expected the boy to meet the stage in Belton tomorrow. But we had just gotten home Ma said she had a letter for me. I found it and had gotten through. It was from Cousin Fannie McGregor. Went up stayers and was putting away my hat when the stage drove up and who should alight but Uncle Frank and lady. I soon went down. Fount her to be a very fashionable lady. Tall with black eyes and hair, not as pretty as Aunt Kate. Found her very intelligent with a very unruly child named Frank. Played for them but was so tiard. Slipped off and went to bed as I had

January 1867

a severe headache.

Sun 13th

As everything is in a bustle down stayers I will slip away and come up stayers and write in my journal. Yesturday Ma went to Belton and Mrs. Miller, Mrs. McWhirter, and Mrs. Cox were coming over to spend the day. Came before any of us were dressed and had to sit in the parlor about half an hour before we went in. Mrs. Mc and I took a walk. She told me Grand Pa and Sally Keys were going to get married. Ma told me first though. Also, Noble Majors and Delia Shanklin are to be married tuesday the 15th.

Ma brought me a letter from Mr. Holman. Was so disappointed. Thought shure it was from Albert. Have not heard a word from him since Christmast. Wrote a letter and sent it to the office by one of the freedmen and am afraid he did not mail it. I am so anxious to here for what reason I know not but feel if I do not get a letter from him before this time next week will have the blues offal bad. Believe he has fallen in love with some one else and thinks me cold hearted and unkind but hope to hear soon.

All of our company have just left. Mary Gay Miller also, who came home with Ma from Belton last Monday. Spent the day very pleasantly indeed if it had not been for one thing. Old man Olophant was here. If I could do other wise I would not disgrace my journal with his old fool name. I know I shall ever commit a sin in hating him. Told Ma (was speaking about Ara looking so much like me when I was a child). Had a large hed and (that old deceitful devil - if I should call him that) said I did not have a big head but the big head. May God help me to get revenge. I will have it if it costs me my life. May God help me in it!

Had to get dinner by our selves today. A negro woman promised to come but disappointed us yesterday. Baked pies and killed a turkey while sister ironed.

I cannot help of thinking of my evening as I never had such said of me before but oh! he does not know I have a warm heart as any person else. Thinks I am a heartless proud being caring for no one and careing not wheather any one cares for me or not.

Wednes 16th

Oh! Such delightful weather we have had this week. Pa has hired a man to work with him this year, a Mr. William. Came Monday 14th. Seems to be a very nice man. He went to Belton Monday. Brought out a Belton Journal as our little town is furnishing a paper. It spoke of two murders. One was a Mr. Doyl who was murdered near Waco and robed of six hundred dollars bunch notes amounting to nearly that much. His wife offers the whole of it for the men. Also of a murder near Salado, a Mr. Gollisper, who was killed by his wife and son for his money. I have heard they have them in jayl in Belton together with an old negro man whom they hired to do the shooting. Gave him fifty three dollars, I believe, and another murder two or three miles above here or below.

January 1867

I believe Tuesday was Miss Delia Shanklin's wedding day so they say but I was busy tuesday morning and did not notice to see if she passed here. Also Sallie Keys is to be married soon to Green Pope. Miss Delia to Nobel Majors. No other weddings, I believe.

Ma and Pa are both sick. Am fearful Ma is going to have a long spell. Do hope whe will not. Pa is suffering from sick headache but has gone to prayermeeting to night at Parson Carpenter's. Julia Damron staid all night with us last night. Brought another post. Have red but little in it yet. Harriet does the cooking to night. I wrote two letters, one to Bella Young, the other to Mr. Holman but think I will not send Mr. Holman's untill I rewright it.

Sun 20th

Everything has passed of perfectly monotonous this week except I went to Belton thursday. Saw Tuy and Eva. They were well. Saw Eva Hues new year's day. She is not very well. Has fallen several pounds since she married. Ma is sick to day so she could not go to church. All went but her. Expected to see some of our Salado friends but was disappointed. Some who fixed for company but none came but Parson Leadbetter. Sophia helped to get dinner. We - at least I - got my peterson's Maggazine yesturday. Some very good reading in it. Julia came home with us from church.

Spent most of the evening in reading. Never felt so merry in my life. Aunt Pope came over about 4. Was in hopes she would not stay long but remained until after supper. Sister and I fixed up as good a supper as we could and before we got supper done Cousin Bob Miller came. Had to send them some place after candles. About seven Pa took a chill. Aunt Pope left. I made biscuit for breakfast and all retired. Simp got breakfast.

Wednes 23rd

Tonight is prayermeeting. We were buisy all day. Sister went to Cousin Burilla's to get the post. Sallie came home with her to stay all night. About eleven Mrs. Keller came. We then had to get dinner. Sallie helped us to begin, then Sophia finished. Harriet went home with Mrs. K. to bring her back so Sister had to get supper. Got it by sundown. All ate by dusk and were ready for prayermeeting and just as I came in the house Uncle Ramsie Cox said some of our beaux were out there. Asked who they were. Said it was the two Mr. Kendricks. Then I had to get a new supper. Of coarse I was vexed but got over prayermeeting by eight or half after. We then went in the parlor.

After all had left Julian sang a new song - Pass under the rod. Then Albert gave me the address of a gentleman in Austin to send to for music. Was very thankful indeed. Will send tomorrow provided Pa will let me. Albert was not his former self exactly. Did not talk to me politely at all. Can't imagine what I will give him for pay. They were on their way to Waco. Did not know how long they would stay. Told them about Orik T.... Said they would call on her. They also told us Mrs. Lynch was going to start to Mississippi monday and was very anxious that we should come over

January 1867

to see her before she started. Would like very much to go but Pa is not well enough for us to leave home. Received a letter from Mr. Holman. Expect he will be over next Sunday to church. Hope he will. I think I can then decide which I like the best, he or Albert. Want to see Mrs. R. They can tell me all about his family.

Frid 25th

Today is rather cool. North wind blew up yesterday in the afternoon and is very cool to day. Yesterday was Sallie Keyes' wedding day. She was made the wife of Green Pope. Do hope he will treat her well and will live happy. Sister went to Belton. Brought me a letter from Bella. Would like to answer and send it by this evening's mail but have no way of sending it to Belton. Wrote for the music. Hope we will get it next week. Will write some more if anything transpires worthy of notice. Nothing else transpired worthy of notice.

Sun 27th

As to day is preaching we went although it was very cold. Was there two or three hours and heard the preacher had gone to Mr. Coxes! Had gone to church before any person had gotten there and did not get out of his buggy. Parson Carpenter came home. Was somewhat disappointed. Expected Mr. Holman over but did not come. Cousin Jack came home with us. Told us Sallie had a new post so Sister went over after it and called on the newcomer and passed herself off as Miss Brondon. Cousin Jack teased Sister considerably about it. We read the paper all evening or at least until we finished it, "The Outlaw's daughter."

Yesterday Mrs. Lynch came by and told us good bye on her way to Brondon, Mississippi. Promised to write to her. She was in the stage with Uncle John who is on his way to New York to be back in March.

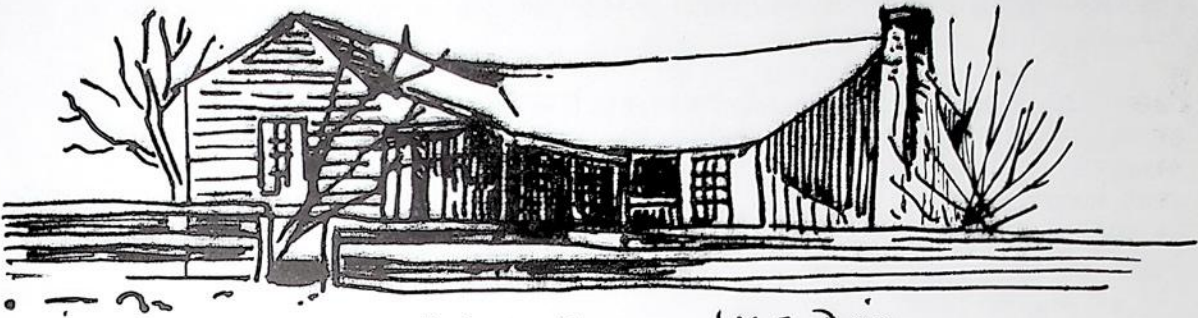
Sister made pies in the evening with my assistance. Viola Smith came home with Ara yesterday (who had gone after a dress to send to her cousin as Mrs. Miller is going to start Tuesday). Stayed until this evening. Was so very lonely this evening. Wrote a letter to Mr. H. Sent it to the office but am afraid it did not go as I did not put a postage stamp.

Tues 29th

A beautiful beautiful day. All nature hushed in quiet repose and night has wrapped its mantle around the earth and pinned it with a star.

Sallie came up yesterday morning and I would have gone home with her and spent the day but Ma and Sister went to Belton as Mrs. Miller was to start today and had to buy some presents to send to our relations north. I sent my cap just as I wore it. Suppose she will be pleased with it.

Came home late. Did not bring Pa's paper and of course he shouted and then Ma was mad, pouted all night. Of course we were miserable. Retired early. Sallie Puett came over for me to make her a cap. Of course I promised but did not charge her any thing for doing it. Cousin Lydia put in a piece of cloth. Will be here all the week I suppose.



Salado Home of J. M. G. Davis

Sister got up early. In fact all rose early. Sister had her horse caught to take some things Ma had forgotten to Mrs. Miller. Some one scared the horse. Had to wait an hour. Then got another horse and started. Expected she would be to late. I then spent the day with Sallie Bulrois and Albert came. Wanted to know the way to Cousin Jack's but did not come by. Albert left me a note wanting to know if I regretted the past. Am considerable bothered this evening. Expect to cry before this time tomorrow as my eye has been winking several times to day. Failed in getting our music. Will try again soon. Mrs. Miller had gone before Sister got to Belton. Was very sorry.

Josie Dickson went home. As they went Sister also heard how the bride - Sallie I mean - was dressed in white. Millie Johnson was the waiter with a Mr. Taylor. Came home - I mean to Aunt Pope's - who gave her many preasents the next morning. Took a ride in the evening.

W. T. Friday Feb 1st

All the week has passed since I wrote last. Perfectly monotonous almost but I thought as it was the first of the month, thought it was my duty to write. Ma went to prayermeeting. Mr. Williams went with her. We were ready to go but some travelers came and we changed our notions. Was little afraid myself as we had - at least I had - red a scarry piece in a magazine "the Opposites." Rather a ghost story. We sit up until she came home. Was not very late.

Thursday nothing passed but I received a letter from Mr. Holman. Says he will be over Sunday. Hope he will really want to. Says he is going home soon, am so sorry, but will leave his heart in Bell Co.

Cousin Lydia is still leaving. Harriet is or was very sick this morning. I went to Aunt Margret's to get some ginger for her. Rode Cousin Lydia's horse. Soon after I got there he got loose. Had to walk home. Cousin Marg had Wottie drive him home. He caught him and met us at the orchard.

February 1867

Brother A. went with me. Finished a band and sleeves. Was so glad as I had been working ever since Mrs. Baker was here. Then embroidered me a collar.

Feber 1st. Early this morning thought I would get to work early. Made - or put on - some peaches to make some preserves. Got them done late this evening. Sallie Puett came for me to make her cap then had to make that. Just about noon two men came. Were looking for horses or a plow to buy. Pa sorter promised to sell our plow but if he does I will leave him certain.

I have had strange but curious thoughts lately about the boys. Cannot tell yet which of the two young gentlemen of whom I have spoken of so often in my journal. Think I can decide within less than a week. Sallie Puett is staying all night with us. Ma is going to Belton tomorrow I believe. Expect to get a letter from Albert this mail.

Sun 3rd

So much noise. I feel really relieved this evening. Yesturday morning Ma went to Belton. Carried Ara with her. I was very buisy makeing pies and cooked a turkey. Was nearly done when John Cullet came running up through the field after a mule when his horse fell and sprained his ancle badly. Sister and I went to him as fast as possible with camphor and turpentine but I soon left. Was just getting ready to sit down and rest when Sister came in. Said a man wanted to pen twelve camels and a man to stay all night. I then thought we would get supper and about sundown a carriage drove up and lo and Behold! Aunt Eliza Alexander, Larry Camel, Nannie Kensie, and Mollie Skoles. Though we were not ready to meet them I soon prepared myself, went in. They were all sitting with their bonnets and hats on. I soon tried to make them feel at home as Ma had not then arrived. I tried to act hostess but soon after Sister came in. Excused myself and went about getting supper and by the time Ma came had supper ready to go on the table.

Brought one letter from ... T. thanking me for sending her word by Julian and Albert. Spoke as she was taking on about some one but did not say which one. Think it must be put on. Sit up until twelve. As we had so much company I had no where to sit. Aunt Tennie came home with Ma and four men with the camels beside one other man so we had five ladies and six men besides our family but we put them all to bed but myself and I at last got to bed in an old lounge in my room. Four ladies left this morning. In fact all but Aunt Tennie.

After looking well at the dromedaries and sitting on them besides seeing the keeper ride one and was glad they did not stay all day as I was looking for Mr. H. For that reason I feell so lonely this evening. After sleeping it nearly all out I took a walk with sister who told me Aunt Tennie heard that Albert told Vic thought him a negro boy and called him Uncle. Think - and can hardly think either - it so after receiving such a letter from her yesturday. Wrote to Mr. H. this evening. Sent it to the office by Mr. Williams.

February 1867

Tues 5th

Today we spent with Hattie Graves. For the first time in life was I in her house. Looks very neat and cozy. As she has no one to disturb her she must live an uninterrupted life of happiness. At least that was the opinion I formed. Sent Allice to town for me a dress to make. We borrowed Miss Sallie's to cut Aunt's. I cut mine also. Yesturday Mrs. Miller spent the day with us. Played for her. Also, Cousin Burilla was here for dinner. Ma and Aunt promised to go there thursday.

Thu 21st

It has been so long since I wrote in my journal that I scarcely know where to begin. Aunt Tennie spent the week. Went home sunday 8th. Ma and Pa spent the day with Mrs. Hall. We sent for Sallie Damron to stay with us.



After they came home we started to sit up with Mrs. Nickols as she was very sick. Went to Belton Monday to spend the week but was rather cold and expected to have a pleasant time but commensed raining and rained two or three nights in the week. Saw but two or three of the girls. Miss Jennie Holderman. Found her a very nice girl and very pretty with black eyes and hair. Had a pleasant walk saturday eavening with Jennie L., Mary S., Emma Mc, Jennie Hol. and Nattie. Emma staid all night with me two nights. Nattie came home Friday. Could give no news only of Mr. Sadler and herself. Recieved and answered a letter from Albert, Mr. Holman, and Mr. McJunnis. Also one from Bella but have not answered hers yet.

Went to church in Belton Sunday. Came home in the eavening. Every thing has passed off very monotonous with the exception of Albert's visiting and getting some new pieces of music and setting up with a corpse. Consequently was so very sleepy the day Albert came I think he did not enjoy himself any better than I did. Never felt so dull in life. Prayermeeting last night was at Mr. Carpenter's. Seemed as if Ma never would come. Was so very dull.

Sun 24th

It seems as if I had lived an age of misery since friday. Thursday eavening Mr. and Mrs. Whipple came. Was buisy makeing a watch pocket for Pa. Went off up stayers. Did not come down until sister insisted I should come down and pull up the candle males as it was my time. Came down after they had gone in the parlor and consented, after getting Ma's nod, to dress and go in the parlor myself. Staid a few minutes. After supper retired very early and next day after I had cleaned up who should I hear but some person knock at the front door. Thought as I was practicing Pa or some one would go to the door but soon after the knock came to the front or to the parlor door, I threw off my large apron, opened and lo and behold Mr. Holman standing before me in my dirty every day dress. Asked him in and left the parlor to change my dress but soon returned but

March 1867

it seemed as if something had been thrown between us and could never be taken away and soon after dinner he left. Am very sorry as I love him devotedly but believe he will pay his respects to sister. Of coarse I am and have been miserable ever since friday. I know and feel that I love him better than Albert but am fearful I shall never hold the place I once did. Sallie Damron is in while he was here. Was so bothered about it went home with her and stayed all night as they had a new post. I red and passed off the night in that way.

Came home early yesturday morning. Wrote to Bell. Sent to the office by Ma as she was going in to prayermeeting. Pa went also. Brought me a letter from Wallie but was written before his leaving Salado. Miss Griswold spent the eavening with us yesturday eavening together with her sister. Capt. Price and Mr. Yung staid with us last night. Had supper nearly done when Ma came home. Played some for Capt. P. last night. Mr. Yung came down to get Mr. Breedlove's house as he has moved. Pa says Aunt Margret gave him particilay fits. Left just before dinner. Ma and Pa are spending the eavening down there this eavening. She is looking for Cousir Minnie every day. I hear Cousin Lou is staying with her until they come. Have not gotten over my drousiness yet but hope will soon. Hope and pray to hear from some one soon and that they have a pleasant journey.

Thu 28

The last day of February. Hope sincerly I have passed it in a good way but thought last Sunday I was going to have a regilar scholding as Ma told us after they came from Aunt Margret's that she was going to give us a one for not being in the parlor all the time with Capt. Price but it passed.

As we were all sitting before the fire in Ma's room, as it was cold, an ambulanch drew up to the gate. A gentleman got out, then a lady. I ran up stayers. Soon found it to be Mrs. Lynch and nephew. They came in Ma's room. Saw and was introduced to him as Capt. Barber who was very dark complected. Beautiful black hair and eyes, as beautiful as a raven's wings but suppose must not flatter anyone in my journal but think it is not flattery.

Mrs. Lynch happened to such bad luck. Lost her trunk at Houston but hope sincerly she may find it. Think it more than likely that she will. Left this morning in the rain. The negro is here to night that carried them home. They hired him at Waco to carry them home. Expected Mrs. McWherters, Mrs. Alexander & Mrs. Birch but rained. Have but very few travelers now. Suppose there is but little done. Dread so much for March to come as it is so windy.

Sunday March 3

The windy month has set in at last and have had hard winds every day this month. Friday I believe was the warmest day we have had this year. I had to iron and suppose that was the reason it seemed so warm.

Thursday went to Cousin Burilla's. Spent the eavening. Went mostly for the ride. Enjoyed really museing on the past and building bright air castles for the future but expect all will be blown down ere I realize them fully.

March 1867

Am really glad to see the wheat growing so prettily. Noticed it yesturday. Called on the Miss Dickson. Found her a very nice young lady. Pretty, I mean. Friday eavening Mr. Miller came and stayed all night and is here yet. Was sick yesturday. Was sick and could not cross the river as it has been raining above yesturday. Sallie D. came and stayed until this eavening. Was enjoying ourselves so well sitting around the fire when someone came and knocked at Ma's room door. Sister and Sallie started to run. I

told sallie for goodness sakes not to leave me. Found it to be Mr. Miller who had returned as he had started home but could not get over the river. We then had to get dinner so I helped to catch the chicken. Had trials shure. Mr. Williams came and a Mr. Goodsell but got over dinner very well. Sit in the parlor awhile. Ma and Pa came from Mr. Puett's. Cousin Jack came. Said he was going to have a big dance with the Indians and said we must go so we put off. Staid at Cousin Jack's until dark. Went down, sang for them and got them to singing and thought they never would stop but did and went to dancing. I have heard they were going to have a big war dance thursday. If so I will wait and discribe it then in my journal. Mr. Flint was here also all the eavening.



Thur 7th

Came home monday morning in a very cold norther. The stage left very early as it staid all night on account of the river being very high (and no one else would take them in). Mr. Miller started the third time for home but came back. Tuesday evening Ma was sick. We had to get dinner. Old Mr. Smith spent the day. He is a very smart old man but not as smart as his nephew Prof. Smith although was very much pleased with him.

Tuesday eavening Mr. Miller came back and I took a notion I wanted some sweet cake. Was in the kitchen making some when sister came in. Said Mr. Holman was here. I went up stairs, dressed, came down. To cap the climax Tom commensed some of his nice talk. Plagued us nearly to death. Sit in the parlor until eleaven. Staid until wednesday eavening. Enjoyed ourself very well indeed. Went off wednesday. After he left Uncle John came on the stage. Mr. Miller went home or at least started, got to the river but was afraid to cross and Uncle John went over on his horse. The stage came

March 1867

*Uncle John's
business partner
returning from NY*

back here with three men. Mr. Miller staid at Aunt Margret's and to day has been very dull. Was expecting a letter from Albert but none came. Can't imagine what is the matter with him. I have been dreaming of him every two or three nights this week. Hope to hear from or see him soon. We are learning our pieces very well. Have sent for new music.

Sun 10th

Have been so very anxious to hear from the affair one week started. A man two or three times started but the river was up until yesturday eavening. Sister went over in the eavening, brought me a letter from Albert - the long expected one. Said the reason he had not written had not been at home but an hour or so since he left me but think I will give him a scholding for it when I write.

Easter

- Cousin Minnie Bogward came friday night and family. Ma and sister went to see her yesturday eavening for a while when they came home. I had supper nearly done. Was in fine spirits because I had recieved the long expected letter. Today we were all engaging ourselves - at least Ma, Sister and myself - not expecting any one for dinner (as Pa and the little children were gone to see our cousin and made me promise to come down in the eavening although I did not care to go) when Mr. and Mrs. Keller rode up. Of coarse was very glad to see them as they had not been here for a month or two. Harriet was gone so we had all the dinner. I really laughed at myself hunting eggs but was unsuccessful. Never found one but every thing passed off very well. Dinner was over soon and we were sitting in Ma's room talking about the indians. Mr. and Mrs. Keller took a notion they would go to their camps and I went to see Cousin. Found her like the rest of the Graveses. Came home and walked. Found Julia Damron here. Brought a paper and maggazine so we red until ten.

Wed 13th

Monday was drisly and bad but not very cold. Julia is with us yet. We sent her horse home monday. Tuesday we, I mean Ma and I, went to Mrs. Keller's. Just as we started a norther blew up but did not blow cold. Got there just about ten. She was as glad as usual. She is so kind and amiable. Always trying to do something that makes you comfortable. Dinner was soon over and Ma and Mrs. K. Went to Mrs. Watkins' to borrow a slay. Was introduced to Mrs. Hardin. Seems to be a very nice lady. She is so fleshy and know she must be good as all fleshy people are good.

(I forgot to write last week that Mrs. Wicherins' sister came up with Cousin Minnie from Milean. One she has not seen for fourteen years. Know she was overjoyed. Am so glad for her. She also saw Mrs. Wilson who expects to spend the summer up here. Left me with the baby which was very cross for an hour after they left. Then went to sleep and I sit down and went to knitting. Enjoyed the solitude so much as no one came in the room but old Aunt Milly who seemed so glad to see me and always is. She is going to leave, Mrs. Keller says. Think she will not stay away long.

To day is cold, very cold last night. Sleeted and snowed some but is so cold to night that it seems if we get very far from the fire that we would

March 1867

freeze. Had a nice time skating this evening. Think we will have to give over our trip to Salado Saturday as it is snowing now.

Fri 15th

To day is a very pretty day after having a complete storm for March. Yesterday morning we woke up and low and behold the room was covered with snow and the bed. Got up about eight but nearly froze dressing and after breakfast had quite a nice time snowballing. Rolled up a ball of snow and is good yet. To day is very pretty. Julia is still with us but says she must go home this evening. To night has gone.

We all have a knitting mania. Hope it will last a while. Wrote two letters, one to Albert, the other to McJunnis. Mr. Williams brought me a letter from Aunt Minerva. Was joyfully surprised. Also one from Bella. Pa brought a post and Mr. Williams treated us on candy which was all nice. Julia went home this evening. It snowed all the time. Am afraid it will make us sick but love it so much. Lem Carpenter was here a while to day.

Sun 17th

Today Parson Ledbetter preached a very good sermon indeed. Ma, Pa and myself went. Expected Albert or Mr. Holman a little yesterday. We cooked, or I cooked, for Sunday. Julia came up to get a letter for her father that was brought here from the office yesterday evening. This evening after dinner we concluded to go to see the Indians but Ma and Pa wanted to go to Mrs. Coxe's but five away to us. Was so wicked. Did not and would not let Ara who cried. About made me mad oh! so mad. Know it was wicked. Changed our course to call on the Miss Freemans. Found them to be very nice young ladies. Did not go to see Miss Vie. Sallie Damron went with us. When we got there found Ara and Harriet there. Sallie promised to come and spend the week with us.

Tues. 19th

Yesterday was a very pretty day, rather cloudy in the forenoon. Ma thought of going to see Mrs. Cox (who is or has been very sick together with her babe) but as she was not very well did not go. Sallie came over about noon. Had a nice chitchat in the evening. Wish Miss Vie Pool was coming over although it was raining. They came about ten. Wet, or damp, and cold. Spent the day very pleasantly. Cousin Burilla came also. Laughed so much. After dinner Mrs. Miller tried to make Pa dance and did get him, or dragged him around. Pa laughed and said Mrs. Miller tickled him and that was the way Pa got away. Sent them home after trying our fortune. Said so much. Said I was going to marry a light complected man and am afraid to trust the rest even to my journal. Think of going to Belton Thursday. Hope to get some letters although do not get any.

Friday 22nd

Spring has come in. Looks as well as in the season. The last two days have been beautiful. Yesterday I had to take a good cry because I was disappointed, did not get to go to Belton, because I thought of going all week. After I had nearly finished cleaning up Pa came in. Brought me three letters, one from Mr. H., one from Albert, the other from Louella. Was

March 1867

so very much disappointed or surprised joyfully at the reception of my letters as I was not expecting them. Today I went to Belton. Came by to see Tui and Eva. Were both well. How they say they saw Eva H. and Nannie who were both well. Mr. Louis is here to night but is about starting home. Feel so little like writing. I will stop.

As I was coming home - just as I got to the river - I heard someone say "good morning, Miss. Can I have the exquisite pleasure of seeing you across the river?" I turned and beheld a very fine looking man with black hair, black whiskers and mustache dressed in broadcloth. Rode with me past Mr. Hall's. Found him to be a very intelligent young - at least I supposed young - man. Think of going to Salado tomorrow provided it is pretty weather.

March Su 31st

It really seems as if spring never will come. Tomorrow will be the first of April. Although I should not begin with grumbling with the seasons as it has been ordained. Of course we can not change it even if we wanted to. Have just returned, or at least returned Tuesday, from Salado. Spent the time very pleasantly. We were greeted very cordially, never more so in my life. Started Saturday evening. Got half a mile from home, met the rain, of course had to come back. Sister was very much disappointed, no more though than I was. Nevertheless I did not show it as much as she did. We started again at half after three. Saw Mr. Holman at Sunday school.

Went to Col. Robertson's for dinner. Also Miss Julia Beal and Miss Tissia. All went away quite early. Found Nattie very unwell with erysipelas. Also saw Capt. Barber. Fell in love with him. Found him to be a very nice gentleman indeed.

Sunday evening Mr. Albert came up and said there was to be singing at the college although it was very cold. Concluded to go. Mr. Albert asked me if he could see me there and back. Was very anxious that I should go with the Capt. and should have refused Mr. A., I know. The Capt. was going but our walk proved fruitless as the college was in utter darkness but we had a very pleasant walk. Saturday night we had a very pleasant serenade indeed. Sang some very pretty songs but we had heard most of them before. After our walk from the college we sat in the parlor some five minutes when Mrs. Kendrick & Wallace came. Brought some letters. Among the many was one for Miss Sallie. As I was cold and wanted water besides being board, went upstairs. Soon after Bella came with Miss Sallie's letter and we were admiring a photograph that was sent in it. Mrs. R. left the room for something and Sister, so child like, jumped up and left also. Of course we considered - as well as they - an insult, unintentional on our part. Mr. R. came up, gave a real scholding, was almost in the notion to whip us. Every body indeed consulted Mrs. L., kind soul, who gave us consolation by telling us it was no killing crime. Miss Sallie wrote for us a note of apology which was dispatched at a very early hour Monday morning.

In due time received an answer from Mr. A. and Mr. W. We went down in town. Staid nearly all morning. Talked a greater portion of the time to the Capt. of course. Was very interesting, of course, pleasing to me, as one or both

April 1867

hinted, that I must catch the captain if I could. Saw him no more. Monday Sister, Louella and Miss Sallie together with Sterling went riding. Did not get back until after we had eaten supper. Nal came up. I sang and played as best I could alone. Passed many complements. Sat up very late singing and playing. We intended to go home on the morrow.

Tuesday came but was dark and drizzling but hoping t'would clear off before evening. Mr. Julian wrote an answer to our note excuseing us. Nevertheless could tell from his stile that his feelings were hurt. Saw Capt. B. at dinner. Started home after two after takeing an affectionate leave but could tell by the blackness of the clouds that we would soon be completely wet provided we did not get shelter somewhere. The first was Mrs. Stinett as I have been told since. We rode up, a very gruff "Good evening, ladies...Will you light" met us. We of coarse lighted. Was ushered into a kind of a barn used as it seemed, for a parlor and kitchen. Very rough looking beds. Gave sister a chair and me a box. Thought I would rather get soaking wet than to stay there so we asked the man - perhaps I should say "gentleman" as he was very kind in leading our "nags" as he called our horses, up to the door. As we started home three or four children peeped out of another door. We really thanked our stars that we had gotten away from there.

Came nearly to Belton where we met Mr. A. & W. who asked very politely if they could see us home. Of coarse we were very thankful as we saw it would be dark long ere we could reach home as it had rained so much more near Belton than at Salado. Arrived home some time after dark. Of corse were not expecting us at such an hour. Was very tiard indeed. Found a letter from Cousin Fannie McC. who is very anxious that I should spend the winter with her. Wrote this evening and accepted her invitation. Also answered Aunt Minerva, letter recieved some time ago.

Have had three beef droves with us this week one night besides rain all the time till to day. Do hope so much Aprile will be a pleasant month. Every thing ancle deep in mud. Recieved a letter from Mr. Holman last night who is offended at my coolness at Salado.

Dreamed of snakes last night near Salado. Must have enemies there. Think I had better stay away if I make four enemies every time I go. Promised to go back on Aprile 21st to Sterling's birthday. Ma and I think of going to Belton tomorrow provided it is as pretty weather as it has been to day. Felt as a bird set free this morning as it was so pleasant. Took a long long walk to admire the beauties of spring.

Aprile 20th

Saturday came. My Dear Journal, after being absent so long from your dear familiar pages feel as if I should begin where I left off and give you a general account of every thing that has passed within the last three weeks.

Nearly the first day of Aprile was a very pretty day so Ma and I rigged up and went to Belton and to our great consternation found Co., R.'s

April 1867

carriage at Aunt Tennie's. Found it to be Mrs. Lynch, Bella, Louella, and Mr. Albert. Was exceeding glad to see them. Albert was teasing Bella and myself all day as we both had on pink dresses. Wanted to know if they were murdering..... Never saw such an other piece of wit in my life. As they were about starting home Mrs. Lynch asked me to go home with her. Told her I could not. Then asked me to go and help her make her new dress for the quartly meeting. I then told her yes. From that I asked Ma who was kind enough to say yes. Went up to Aunt Tennie and started. Had a very pleasant ride. Arrived just as the God of day was smiling behind the western horizon. Was Aprile fooled several times and heard of nothing else that day.

Tuesday evening Mrs. R. and myself went up to the college to hear the evening exercises. Was very tiard. Before they were over met Tinnie who went home with us if I would promise to stay all night with her. That being agreed upon we proceeded on our way. Stopped five minutes at the store, saw the Capt. as pleaseing as ever.

Wednesday eavening we, I mean Bella and myself, took supper with Miss Julia Beal at Mrs. Akins'. Spent the time very pleasantly. Mr. Albert and Mr. Josie Kendrick came for us. Was buisy on mine and Mrs. L.'s dresses although went riding friday evening with Mr. A. Bella with Sterling. Rode nearly to the sulphur springs. Rode a very nice little pony but was suffering with a headache very much and did not enjoy it much. Got some very nice wild flowers. Mr. A. was kind enough to get them for me. Made me promise sincerely when I came home I would answer his letters and questions particularly. Some of the family went to church but Bella and I did not.

Saturday morning I made Bella a dress on the machine and nearly finished mine by the time they came from church. Ma came over together with Mrs. McWhirter, Emma and Mrs. Birch. Came to Col. R.'s for dinner. Mrs. Mc and Emma left early in the eavening. Mrs. R. and myself were sitting on the front steps when we saw some young gentlemen walking on the hill and as is natural with women "curiosity" who will lead many a one to find trouble when otherwise would not have stood it had it not been for their great curiosity. Had the spy glass brought out and took a general look. Saw two or three couples of young ladies and young gentlemen riding. Saw Capt. Barber..... When he came up, talked a few minutes then asked me to go riding with him. Of coarse I accepted. Had a very pleasant ride. Found him to be very intelligent, matured. Was in the service four years in the trans mississippi department. Thinks of makeing Texas his home. Am very glad myself as I always expect to live in Texas. Think it the greatest country in the world. Asked if he could see me to church. I, of coarse, assented. Was so dark night and was getting cloudy. Was very much in hope it would not rain but prophesied it would as Capt. Barber had seen but one pleasant sunday in our delightful State. Was completely nonplussed at starting as Capt. Barber did not ask me to take his arm. Came very near takeing it at first any way but thought who I was with.

April 1867

Sunday was at a loss to know what to do for gloves as I had neglected it on Saturday and had a new dress so I wrote a note to Sterling to send me a pair. Capt. Barber brought them. Asked Mrs. L. to thank him for bringing them. Said she believed he was wanting to be thanked by me. That is in "propra personia." Soon was ready, descended the steps, Mrs. L.'s voice rung out, Cousin Joe, who soon made his appearance. All announced themselves ready for starting. Before arriving there was warned of nature's laws and for this reason we hurried on. Was most to soon for church but found tolerable comfortable seats. I was honored with a seat near Tinnie who was very agreeable. We had a few minutes to talk before service begun. Parson Furguson preached. Do not now remember the text. Mrs. Whipple & co., Leadbeter & co. went home with us. Found Pa had sent our horses for us to come home. Ma was going to ride in the carriage with Mrs. Mc and Emma was going to ride with me. After we started it commenced raining and had to stop at Mr. Davis's. Ma got in the carriage with the rest and Emma and I were going to stay until monday morning as it was so wet and rainy. Mr. Holman was there but I soon got tiard and went up-stayers and took a nap. When I woke he was gone. Came home monday morning. Found all well but Sister mad as flugens because I went away on my



Home of Dr. Welborn Barton

Salado, Tex, April 25th

Dear Helen:

The cause of my abrupt departure last night was this: Bro. Josie was about to abscond on a Gold Hunting expedition. I, knowing that he intended to go, asked Col. R. to watch & if he saw any signs of his leaving to send for me. I am happy to say that Josie has for the time deferred his trip. We had a dark time of it coming home. Stopped under a shed in Belton about $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour, till the rain was over, got to S., hunted all over town for Josie, found him, and only closed my weary eyes about 4 oclock A.M. Rose with the Sun, and have been busy all day. Sterling has slept nearly all day.

To night I am not much sleepy, am thinking of you, regretting the accident that caused me to leave without having the inestimable pleasure of reiterating my affection for you and hearing your answer by word of mouth.

You have no idea how happy it made me to believe that you really were concerned about my welfare. I noticed the anxious expression of your countenance and the fine trusting grip of your hand when I bade you good bye. That alone comforted me when my mind was exercised with the thought of a younger brother leaving, as it were, the paternal nest to try the trembling footsteps in paths of his own choosing. I no longer sing: "No one to love, none to caress & I have you to love and the welcome assurance that my love is reciprocated. I cannot now sing, "T'was ever thus" & though Fate decreed our sudden separation, yet present or absent, in dreams or waking moments, I am with thee in spirit and I believe my love grows if possible, stronger and purer every hour I'm absent from thee.

"My love is thine to do with as thou wilt. But Oh! allow it to twine within thy inmost heart."

All the people think that I just went home with you through "politeness." Just let them think what they please. I know that I am thine and hope that thou art mine and if it is indeed so, "Then let the wide world nag as it will, we'll be gay & happy still." May the time pass swiftly by, until I again see thee. I think I can talk the next time I see you, though I did not the last time, much.

Write soon and lengthily for I long to hear that most precious sentence, worth more than all Golconda's gold, "I love thee." Write just what you think. Be not reserved with one that you know loves you as life itself.

Good night; "May Angels guard your slumbers, and your dreams be of peace & Happiness."

Fondly Yours,

Albert

April 1867

week to clean up and have not gotten it straightened yet. We had several quarrels that week. She wished I would go back. Tuesday I went to work and worked hard all the week. Wednesday evening a carriage drove up to the gate and who should it be but Uncle Jack and a nephew, Mr. Fergus, as tall as any pine and as straight as a pumpkin vine and oh! horrors of horror such a nose t'would be really dangerous for him to fall down for he would break his nose all to pieces.

Friday, after I had finished most of my work, at least for that week, layed down and taken a good little nap. When I had just gotten up a carriage drove up. Found it to be Miss Sallie & Bella Young, Annie Leach, Mollie Nichols and brothers. Was joyfully surprised. Tried to get them to stay all night but failed as Molly was in a hurry. Made her promis to come up on cedar to church on the 7th which was Sunday. They all promised to come and stay all night.

Sunday night heard parson Ledbetter preach and that day saw Aliena for the first time since she was married. Looks well as ever. Might come on Tuesday. I decided that none should come but Bella and Miss Sallie who was going to stay until next morning. Sister and Miss Sallie rode horseback while I took her place in the carriage. After they came next morning went around to some of the stores. Sister and Miss Sallie went to Mrs. Bigham. Saw Tuy and Eva. Invited us to Blanch Ludlow's wedding which was to take place tuesday. Sister and I went a few minutes to see Emma who is to be married soon I believe and I am to have the honor of being bridesmaid.

Came home early and went to work. Fixed all up to start to Salado although could see Pa was opposed to it. Could tell from his looks. Expected to here a real outburst.

Sunday evening came. Went to church in the morning. Bro. Leadbetter came home with us but was only on his way to cedar creek to preach, therefore only staid a few hours. We sent for the horses and asked him for one dollar and a half for to pay for some gloves in S. from that. Said he thought it imprudent for us to go alone. Expected a little for them for to come for us. Looked till the last hour. After Pa's talking so I sit down and took a big cry and was almost out of the notion of going but had asked Mr. Fergus to go a piece of the way with us, therefore could not give it out.

Went over the 21st which was Pa's and Sister's birthday. Arrived rather late but was gladly received by all. Mr. Albert was there but just as he was going away we went up stairs. He asked some one to shut the door. I went to the door and said good evening but he did not speak, but left. Told Mrs. Lynch and Miss Sallie I would not speak.

Nattie went over on the stage the same evening but got there some time after we did. Believe I have said in my journal some time ago that she was staying at home from erucipolous. Has been very bad off for a month. Returned very early next morning.

April 1867

We were very buisy all day prepareing for the party. When night came I was very tiard and had a presentiment I would not enjoy it, therefore dreaded it. Nevertheless, after primping all of the hair Miss Sollie and I were the last ones in the parlor. Supper was soon announced. I ran off up stairs and some of the young ladies there. Was glad to see them as one was Miss Lizzie R. but went in at last. Saw Mr. Holman. Was in hopes he would not seek my company but before the eavening was over we were haveing a gay time. Made up our fuss. I said in the morning that he was not going to be there but after supper he came. Was glad, of coarse, never allowing myself to believe that I loved him until then. Staid an hour but did not speak to me. Of coarse, I was to proud to seek an opportunity of speaking. Nevertheless, should have done so had not an opportunity offered itself, then left. I was miserable. Woked the front gallery with some of the young ladies, then the young gentlemen, but did not enjoy it. Was playing on the Piano and singing when he came. I went up stayers as soon as possible to compose myself. While I was gone he wrote me a note askeing why I had not recognized him. I then sent for him on the front gallery. As we met I said "Good evening." We then talked some time. Said he did not get my last letter. Expect it was broken open by some person with curiosity enough to hang themselves sometime. Promised to answer the next day and did. Told him I really loved him and him only. He went with me to the college.

That evening a norther blew up while we were there. Of coarse we were very cold before we got home. Mr. A. asked me to allow him to come home with me the next day. Of curse I agreed as I love him as I never loved before. Nal made a speach to Bella that night of the party. Also told me he loved me.

*Shopping
Robinson 72?*
Wednesday evening Stirling, Mr. Albert, Sister and myself started for home. Mr. A. and I stopped to do some shopping in Belton for Miss Sollie which made us later that the remainder of our party but got home in due time. Found all in good humor but not expecting us. Found several gentlemen here to stay all night. The evening passed off rather dull until after supper. Then Mr. A. got to telling some of his funny tales. Of coarse we could not help from laughing. They had retired when some one came for them. Josie was about starting on a gold hunt and for that reason they had to go home. Sterling gave me his photograph. Mr. A. gave me all of the southern chiefs. Was very thankful indeed. Appreciated them very highly. That was the 24th day of Aprile.

Took a nice ride yesturday 27th over to Cousin Burilla's. Enjoyed it so much. Sister went to Belton. Got us so much new music as Cousin Bob recieved it some time this week.

To day the 28, organized a sabboth school. Am so very glad as we need one so badly here. Prof. Smith was over. Met him at sabboth school. He is one man I almost worship. Can't help. Recieved a letter from Mr. A. yesturday. Answered it to day besides one to Bella. Had a very hard rain yesturday evening, bordered on to a storm. A beef drove here last week. Pa sold his wheat at least two hundred bushels last wednesday. Aunt

May 1867

Margret here this evening. Stay perhaps all the week. Ara's school is out. Will have to commence learning her myself tomorrow. No more news.

Wedn May 1st/67

Today is the first of may and we are expecting to have a nice time to night at Belton as they - I mean the school - will have but little time to write. This is my cleaning up week. Will be so glad when it is over as it seems almost an age since I commens. We have had no company this week so far. Am really so glad to see every thing getting green again. In short, to see spring come again with its many beauties.

Pa is expecting or at least speaking of sending Ara to school in Belton. Think it is all talk. A very pretty day although since yesturday evening the north wind has been blowing rother hard. Little brothers are so mischievous. Have to be whopped three and four times every day but hope as they grow older they will have so much pride that the rod will never have to be threatened even.

Sun 5th

Found them all very buisy fixing the little children as they were to represent the four seasons, Spring, Summer, Fall and Winter. I went to work and assisted as much as possible and had every thing ready, children dressed (as we dressed). Eleven, I believe. I never was so worn out in my life. By dark then had to dress ourselves. By that time Mr. Leadbetter came and we were only waiting for Emma's beaux or Mr. Jefferies who clearks for Mr. Miller. We soon got impatient and started but met him on the way. Arrived in due time to get seats with the negros but Mr. Billie Miller was kind enough to procure chairs for us. We were then seated very comfortably. Every thing passed off very pleasantly. Dolly Mallock was crowned Queen of May. She looked very pretty indeed.

After the May party all that wished to dance went over to the hotel and spent the remainder of the evening very pleasantly, some dansing while others loking on. Saw good many of my old school mates and they were, or at least seemed, very glad to see me. Left about twelve after Ferg.... and I made up a visit to Eva Hires on Saturday.

Came home next morning very tiard, in fact nearly worn out. Pa was snorting for the horses as he wanted to go to Belton himself. He brought me a letter from Albert saying he would be over sunday. Then our anticipated visit was blasted. Saturday Pa and Ma visited Mrs. Cox. Came home rather early. I looked for Albert this morning to sunday school but was so disappointed, and as Ma and Pa went to Cousin Jack's, I had to come home by myself and the north wind was blowing. Thought I would never get here but fixed dinner and did not know we were entirely by ourselves until every thing was ready. Ate by ourselves. Sister went to Cousin Jack for the Post consequently was entirely alone for an hour but did not get at all lonely. Still was looking for Albert. I was asleep when Ma and Pa came but woke up and went to reading in the front window when I happened to look out and saw A. Was so glad. We sit up late. He talked with the old folks most of the time.

May 1867

Sat 11th

'Tis rather cloudy and seems as if we are going to have rain although I think of going to see Eva Huse this evening. Monday morning Mr. Albert went up on Elm Creek for a mule. Teased me some by takeing my letters and would not give them back for some time. Came back Monday evening very early since he was going home but I said no and he did not go. We were on the back gallery. He asked me where the buggy plow was. I showed him. He then proposed going to see it. We started. Sister overtook us. Stayed until nearly sundown. I then proposed going to the garden to see the hyacinth (which is now in full bloom). 'Tis the first flower we have ever had to bloom on the place. Of coarse, we take on considerably. Got to the house about dark.

Tuesday we all went to Belton to have our photographs taken but they were a failure except a molenotype which was rather dark. Saw Col. R. in town. Mr. Albert gave me his ph. which is very good. Taken some time ago. Come by to see Tuy and Eva but they were not at home. Wednesday there was a picnic given below the Shoe... crossing on the Lampassos. As Pa has come I must get ready.

Sun 19th

We are haveing the most changeble weather I have ever seen, rain one hour and shine the next which is so provokeing. I started to see Eva. Got as far as Belton, at least to Mr. Bigham's. Saw Tuy and Eva but they had no horse. After trying for a while in vain to get a horse Eva and I started both on one horse. Got as far as Mr. White's. There put up for the night. Saw Nannie Wright who is the same old child. Tuy said she would come sunday morning if she could get a horse but did not get one, I suppose, as she did not come. At any rate Eva got Nannie's pony.

We started, had a very pleasant tete-a-tete until we came upon some of the most picturesque country I have ever seen in life before. Was perfectly dumb to all and words could not express my delight and admiration to see how great and good our Creator was and is to make such beautiful sights for poor wicked creatures as we are to admire. To see such mountains seems as if they eaven were offering thanks for their exisastunce to the great God of heaven, earth and sea. Never wished to be a poetess before. Could only say how beautiful, how lovely. Wished so much for Mr. Albert although I had never heard him say he was really a lover of nature and her works. Saw two mountains. I believe they are called the twin mountains. They were very pretty. Were covered it seemed with cedar which is perfectly green now and makes it more delightful for the looker-on or lover or real lover of nature.

Saw Eva H. who is changed as all married people are, being married little over a year. Was delighted to see her as well as her seeming overjoyed to see me but can see she has some one to love besides me now and will soon have an other idol. Mrs. Tatum was as pretty as ever with four beautiful children. Miss Julia White went up with us. Went down to see Wrong Wilkerson in the evening who was very glad to see us but could not help thinking of Mr. A. as it was his birthday. Went back to stay all

May 1867

night with Eva. We were very fearful t'was going to rain. Nevertheless, Miss Julia and I went up on one of the mountains. Eva and Mrs. T. went home. Never shall I forget that night though I should live to see my hundredth year to see the green vallies covered, as it seemed, with a rich carpet of green as if t'was velvet. The cattle seemed as near specks feeding around on it. I plucked a branch from one of the bushes and shall keep some of the leaves for years, I think. After takeing our farewell view we left, leaveing all its beauties behind.

Started home monday morning after takeing an affectionate leave of Eva and bringing Mrs. Tatum with us to Belton. Continued to thunder and looked as if we would have rain every minute. Expected a letter as I cam through town but did not get it. Only got some papers for Pa. After I got home was com.....tly in body and mind. Got in bed immediately to give Ma and Sister a discription of my visit. Described it as best I could and finished a novel tuesday morning. Thursday I was very buisy finishing off a dress for Ara when some of the dogs commensed barking at a terrible rate. Sister told me to look out of the window but did not do it for some time but when I did to my great astonishment saw Capt. Barber and Col. Robertson. Of coarse, if a star had have fallen we would not have been much more surprised. Dropped all of our work and commensed to get ready as we knew we were wanted in the parlor. Ma and Sister went in sometime before I did. I at last got ready, went down, found the Capt. all smiles. Soon went down in the field to view the farm. Was glad of it as I had some fixing about the house to do.



Started sister off after flour as Harriet had gone off on a pleasure trip with the boys. Came in after supper was nearly done. Everything off very smothely except a storm raging a while which made it more romantic to hear and see the thunder roll and the lightening flash. Sit up rather late. Found out the Capt. loved Jimmie which, of coarse, grieved me as I fell desperately in love with him myself. Left early friday although t'was very muddy. Said

they would be back in ten days. They were going on the Brasos above Waco to survey some land.

Was so disappointed when I did not get a letter from A. thursday. Believed he had forgotten me. Was mad and felt I don't know how old. Sister went over yesturday to the office but I told her she must not look in the office as Albert had forsaken me but the stage stopped and brought me two, Ma one, and sister one, besides a maggazine for me.

Cannot help noticing how cross Ma is getting. Is almost a regular Scolds all the time which keeps Pa always in a pet who cannot bear to hear women quarrel. Can see it hurts him so much. Am really sorry to say it but home is or has not been a source of any great pleasure for a month. I stay in my room nearly. Have sit down stayers two halfs of days in two months.

May 1867

Have to clean up every other week. Of coarse, that calls some of my time down stairs. Today I feel rather gloomy but do not know the reason. Went to church and sabbath school this morning and walked. Enjoyed it very much. T'was very clear and pretty this morning but seems this evening as if we would have another flood if looks does anything and if such a thing was possible. Mrs. Cox came home with us but has gone home sometime ago on account of the appearance of rain. If it rains as much on the Leon as it looks like it has, the river will be up for a week or so. I believe we will have a real storm as it is already brewing.

Thursday 23 of May My Birth day

Today I am nineteen years old. A very pretty day although the sun has not shown all day. Nevertheless, has been very pleasantly. Was rather cool this morning. Did not get up very early but before I got up sister was asleep just crying. Would not disturb her in her dream. When she woke asked what was the matter. Said she dreamed I was married and she was all alone and so lonely. Seemed as if she would die. If I had any notion of marrying think that would have some effect on me. She loves me better than anyone in the world. Of coarse, I am devoted to her.

Went to the garden with Ma this morning to get in vegetables but think she was disgusted and will not let me go anymore as I pulled her little peas.

Have felt so strange all day. Felt as if it was sunday all day although I have been buisy sewing, helping to cook, and ever so many things. Had a mess of beans for the first time this year. To day I have the same yearning for intellect that I had and shall ever have until I acquire it especially for writing. But I believe all writing to be a sort of inspiration and people go on and on and words shape themselves into sentences and sentences into paragraphs and they scarce know how it has all come until after they have written. But I know why people with such thoughts suppose I must content myself to remain in chaos. Oh, that the great Spirit might move on the face of these dark waters so that seeing we might see, hearing that we might hear, thereby cease our cravings.

But to return to my journal..... had no one to dine with us to day but the family. Ma is so grieved that she could not give me a party. Of coarse, I am disappointed but tell ma to never mind it. I do not care one straw.

Wrote to Bella to day. Have had so much rain the stage has not passed up until to day as the Leon has been swollen for a week nearly - at least a day or so.

This evening after dinner I took my usual nap after practicing. Am learning Contraband Chottisch, The Bongo, and Evangeline. Nearly know them all besides Beautiful Star. Am sturdiying Science of common things and intend reading a chapter in the Bible every night before going to bed and to say the least of it expect to turn a new leaf in my life and strive to be kind to everyone.

June 1867

A. J. & Elisha are the smartest children I ever saw. A. J. talks so funny. Calls a tree "whee" and in singing the old play "Chickum a Chickum a crany Pu" says "chickum a whong who" and everything funny. Made my cake this evening. Just as I got through Uncle came in with a sack of white shugar for me to make my birth day cake as they said he rother was too late. Ma is not at all well. Complaining with her back. Uncle is improving slowly, I think. Mr. Williams is still liveing here. Cousin Richard's nose is as long as ever. Although I am coughing considerable this evening I feel sad and think the piece of poetry suits me exactly. My heart is filled with strange unrest.

Am sad I know not why
This world is all a weariness
From which I fain would fly.
It is not that I enjoy those
With fortune more caressed
Nor is it strife with worldly foes
That brings this wild unrest.
My friends are dear this world is kind
My wants are well supplied
Nor can my wishes be defined
Or tell what I'm denied.
But strange it is my heart is sad
The days are long and drear
And oft I wish their measures had
Fulfilled their courses here.
(Not original)

S June 2nd

After a lapse of nearly two weeks I turn again to my journal which I find to be a very dear friend indeed in whom I can confidentially open my heart with access of my inmost heart without any fears of them being again re-uttered.

After my birthday I have been very buisy. Was considerably elated on tuesday evening. Went to Belton and Auntie and myself planned a trip to Houston as Uncle John was going to stay just as long as we thought would be agreeable to ourselves.

There has been a drove of beaves here for two weeks which has been very annoying indeed passing continually after water at the cistern but there was some very nice men indeed with them. Sunday after takeing a long grape hunt, which was planned at Saboth school, came home very tiard in fact worn out and was practicing with the flours, all very dirty. A knock was heard at the door. I went out when to my astonishment Mr. Julian K. stood before me. Asked him in, spent the evening, only talked pleasant. He was always dull. Has not half the animation about him his brother has. Was on this way to Waco to see Charlie H. Left early next morning. Will be back soon, I suppose, as he intended to remain but a short time. Nothing transpired after our going to Belton tuesday evening until thursday which was a blustery day not with regard to weather but to our having so many

June 1867

with us at the dinner table. Aunt Margret, Cousin Minnie & Lou were spending the day with us when Sister came to the door and said Mr. Holman had come. Was again surprised but got up, went in the parlor and was more glad by recieving two letters from my dearests, one a gentleman, the other a lady Darling Bella chattered for a fiew minutes, at least until Sister came in, then ran off up stairs to read. Then before I got through Capt. Barber and Col. Robertson came. Dressed but did not go in the parlor until after dinner was over. Soon after I got in Mr. Holman left. Was very much surprised at his leaveing so soon as well as the rest of the company. Col. R. left soon but hardily expected to get home as the river was up and still rising. Came back that night. Spent the evening very pleasantly. The Capt. seems to be passionately fond of music. We sang and played until ten then bid them Goodnight. Started again but as before, with little expectations of getting over so at night they came back. Was glad, of coarse, to see them as they come so seldom. Sit up until eleven talking and playing.

Some gentlemen came in from the camp to heare us. One was a Mr. Coke. I did not like him as he put two many Thought he knew too much. When he first saw Sister she was in her wrapper ironing. She dressed as quick as possible (after comeing up stairs). She went down. She thought him a verygentleman.

Col. R. and co left saturday morning in the rain although it cleared off and was a beautiful day after they left. Was nearly ready to start for Houston when Simp came from town saying Auntie had given over going. Of coarse I was disappointed. Believe I have more in this world than anyone else. Nevertheless, I suppose I will have to content myself with my lot as man's days at the longest are "short and full of sorrows and disappointments."

At night after I was getting ready to retire two gentlemen came and wanted some music. I then had to dress and go down into the parlor. Was introduced to Mr. Wheeler (who seemed to be a very nice gentleman indeed). Mr. Cook was with him. Sit up until twelve or nearly and to day finds me weary waching in vain for my dear Albert who seems as if he has entirely forgotten and forsaken me. Have been lookeing all day for him in hope he may come this evening as Uncle John (who has just left Says the river is fordable).

Went to Saboth school. Two of my class absent. Our lesson was the tenth and eleventh chapters of Genesis. Do hope our school may become interesting to everyone who may attend. Ma went to Mrs. Smith's for dinner. Will write more after awhile. There is a woman here who is water bound with her husband and one child. She has the consumption. Mrs. Miller and Emma McWhirter spent the day with us the day after my birth day.

Tue 4th

We are having such delightful weather although we have had nothing but confusion for two weeks. The beaves have all left us but saturday evening a lady whose name is Cavanaugh and has been here ever since. She is a very sickly woman. Thin she is not long for this world as she has the consumption. Has a little hope raising it on a bottle.

June 1867

Looked for Mr. Albert all the week but I am mad and care not wheather he ever comes or not. Sallie Damron spent the day with us yesturday. The Leon is very full. Some men here to night who tried to cross but the river was too full. The Brassos is higher than it has been for twelve years. A negro was drowned there last sunday in trying to swim over. Think the river will be down tomorrow. At least hope so as I want to send Ma to town.

June 9th

The weather has been rather changable for the last week - not quite all week either - since friday and rained some this morning as it always does on sunday. Wednesday morning Mrs. Cavanaugh left. Was little sorry as I had formed rather an attachment for her. Sent Ma to Belton with Sister (we are so very buisy prepareing for the quarterly meeting, and I ironed all day and was so very tired at night. Harriet went down to the reaper and someone told her down there that the river was up and Ma would not be at home so I went in the kitchen, got supper and ate by sundown but before we were through John and Charlie came. Fixed the supper which was the 6th of June.

After supper went in the parlor. After supper talked until ten. I then bid them good night. Simp got breakfast and they started soon after. I went to the garden to gather vegetables. Felt so strange without Sister as I had never stayed at home all night without Ma or Sister ever before.

Was very buisy until saturday when Cousin Burilla spent the day. Pa went to Belton. Got our fortunes. My future husband is dark complected with black curly hair and mustache which makes him very handsome. Think he resembles Mr. Perry of this neighborhood.

Yesturday I was so disappointed. Was so shure Albert would be here. Can't imagine what the matter is. Must be mad at something. I never have been so miserable in my life as I have been for the last two weeks looking for him I love. To day I went to church but did not here much of the sermon that Mr. Whittingbury preached. He preached for the 8 chapter of Corinthians and the fourteenth verse but I am so miserable. Think this life would be miserable without him but am fearful I shall be miserable all this weary life and shall often wish this life at an end long ere my time shall have come to an end but every person in this life have more or less troubles and I am one that is doomed for misery but hope brighter days are in store for me.



June 1867

Friday night 14th

A good many things have transpired since I last wrote in my journal and some worthy of note. Monday morning it rained and was very muddy. I was still badly with the "blues", not that either as I do not know the exact meaning of the word but at any rate was feeling very badly. Told Pa it rained because he reaped wheat on Sunday and sincerely believe as he actually disobeyed the fourth commandment of God which says "Remember the saboth day to keep it holy" but must hasten on.

Mr. Williams went to Belton and I would scarcely content myself until he came. Suppose I would not if I could have done otherwise but he came at last but brought no letter for me. My thoughts were then confirmed as regards to Albert, that something was the matter. Dressed, went down stairs and was looking over some of the papers when Sister came running down stairs. Said Mrsrs. Albert, Julian & Charlie were at the gate. Was perfectly overjoyed at seeing him again but went down and Oh! Horrors what a change a few short weeks had made. Was sunburned as an intoxicated one and am of the opinion yet of the latter although Pa and Ma do not allow me to say so. Nevertheless, that has nothing to do with my feelings and opinion. Learned to play a new game called Celebrity which is very instructive as well as entertaining. Sit up until eleven then bid good night after some very ungentleman sayings from Mr. A. which almost confirms my opinion.

Rained on tuesday so they stayed until ten. Was anxious that sister should go with them to Salado but Mr. A. was horse hunting. By the way, brought Pa one of his horses off of the Gobrel or one he had not seen since dureing the war. The remainder were going to Cameron. Mr. A. told me he had not recieved my last letter. Was some what surprised. Started at ten. Was sorry to see them leave and on wednesday Sister went to Solado. After so much trouble in getting her off, at least in getting a way for her to go Mr. Fergus went with her and got home about twelve, he said. I knew nothing of it until the next morning.

Mr. Stith from Solado took dinner with us. Looked a little cloudy as if we might have rain but cleared off and have had delightful weather so far. Pa commensed reaping on wednesday evening. Thursday was Sister's day to airon but I took her place willingly and cheerfully as possible under the circumstances. Was little lonely after Sister left on wednesday after I finished my work.

Uncle took a notion I must go to the wedding with him as Mrs. Berry was going to change her name to Pierce so I went without an invite but Uncle had a very large one so I accepted half of his. Dressed up. Went down rather early. Nevertheless, she was dressed, waiting, talking as merry as any of the croud but there were not very many there. She was dressed in white. Have learned since t'was a borrowed dress. Nevertheless, she looked very nice. After the supper (a very nice old fashion one by the by) they had a regilar country dance I call it. Miss W. was there but enjoyed it as little as I did. Also Miss Sallie who was sick.

Came home and wrote a letter to Albert as he had found mine after getting

June 1867

home. He is offended but I can't help it. Am going to turn a new leaf and that is that. I shall bow to no man until after I am married. Then shall "love, honor & obey."

To night there is a ball given at Mrs. Miller's. Ara is attending. Was not invited myself. Think of going to Belton tomorrow if the river is not up as Uncle promised to go with me. Was really lonely without Sister. Must stop and write to her to night. Her rabbits are doing finely.

Sunday night 16th

Today we went to church. Heard Mr. Leadbetter preach. His text was the 13th chapter of John 34th & 35th verses. Preached about two hours. Nevertheless, his discourse was very interesting. To day was to have been the Quartly meeting but we were disappointed. Not much of a disappointment as Mr. Whitingbury called in the appointment last Saboth for which Bro. Leadbetter showed so much regret as he intended to have meeting every night during the week. Sincerely wish it had been so. My class is doing very well - mean my Saboth school class. I give them a question every saboth. Today it was "Who were the three Marys spoken in the old Bible." Did not answer it consequently gave it over again. Last saboth the question was "where in the Bible was iron made to float on the water" which was answer to be the 6 chapt. of 2nd Kings and 6 verse.

Yesterday we started to Belton, I mean Uncle and myself. Could not help but laugh as we started. Had a wallet of Mrs. McWhirter's. Could not help but think of "Lemuel Drayton's pocket book" a piece I red sometime ago. Instead of the red leather wallet t'was the white one but did not get far until we met some men telling us the river was very high - to high to cross. Came home and sent for Julia D. to come and stay with me but she did not come. Spent the evening nearly in sleep together with getting my Saboth school lesson.

This morning I did not get up until all had eaten breakfast and the rooms were all cleaned except mine. Then went to church. Miss Barton and Mr. McCowen came home with us. They are some new comers from La. living on Cedar Creek. Believe Miss Mattie is the nearest little thing to a doll I have ever seen. She is about 4 ft. 6 in. and weighs about one hundred and sixty. Dark brown eyes with sandy hair and the prettiest little fat hand. She is so modest yet affectionate in her manner. Promised to come to see me. She has no mother. Left this evening about five o'clock. After they left Ma and I slept until nearly dark at least until Harriet came and told us there was two travelers. Found one to be Mr. Scoggin that was here last winter but his wife is not with him but young Mr. Walker, at least I take him to be young.

One of Sister's rabbits are sick. Have not mailed my letters yet as the river is swimming to night. Hope it will fall by tomorrow as I want to to Belton.

Sunday 23rd

Our Quartly meeting ended to night but without the Elder. We suppose him

June 1867

to be sick. Have been very lonely without sister. Of coarse Mr. Fergus went after the buggy friday. Have been very buisy up to that time, at least until late saturday evening. Went over to Belton on wednesday. Staid until thursday prepareing for the Fair. Am very fearful it will be a failure. Fixed some little things. We did not have much company on account of the Fair and Examination at Salado. Am prepareing to go.

We went to preaching friday night. Got there, there was no light and we supposed no one there as t'was so dark but presently some one spoke. Found it to be Miss with Mr. Perry. Was never so thunderstruck in life. Was no one there but some men besides her.

Parson leadbetter preached but completely renovated the church. Put the pulpit in the South side and a door in the east end. The Trustees blowed about it but did nothing else. We took our dinner on Sunday. Miss B. was down but went home for dinner.

Mr. Nichols took dinner with us. Was perfectly lost as there was no one for me to talk to. Saturday night we went out to the buggy to get in when Lo! and Behold! it was gone. Found it this morning about eight o'clock with nothing hurt but this evening a great calamity happened to us. After we started home and had got nearly here when one of the tiers ran off of one of the wheals and before we knew it we were in the road. Fortunately near enough to walk home. Mrs Croffard came home with a great talker and lives in what is called the Blood valley. An Aunt of Sallie Damron's intended.

Sun June 30th

Well may I say "My dear Journal" as the Poet says

Many the changes since last we met
Blushes have been brightened 'twas how -- wept.

Suppose I shall open my heart to my best friend and that is my journal. Was very buisy prepareing on Monday to go to the grand Fair although felt as if it would be a dead drag and almost hoped it would rain and put the river up. If it would only fall by wednesday as I felt to stay away from Solado would be torture as there was one there then I would have given my life for but "Oh! those happy days will n'ere return." So tuesday came.

Uncle and I started after an early dinner. Arrived just in time to get a scholding from Emma, a for not comeing sooner but t'was not such a one as to never get over. Fixed our table. Saw all of the girls. Tuy and Eva went to Mrs. Mc. to rest as we were rather riard but I must hurry and passon and as bravely as possible relate my adventures. Time came for us to dress. Sister and Tinnie came together with Mr. Ray, a lady from Collin Co. and Miss Lizzie Roseborough, all from Salado.

In the evening we went to the Court house. Every thing was in readiness for us to sell so we began about nine and sold nearly everything and what was left was auctioned off very low. We had Candy, Lemonade & cake which

June 1867

sold better than anything else although dreaded it before the time. Never enjoyed anything better in my life. All had confectionaries but must be brief. Left about two. Made in all over two hundred dollars and with the other which was made at a public contribution which makes five hundred dollars which will pole in the Grave yard handsomely. T'was a perfect success.

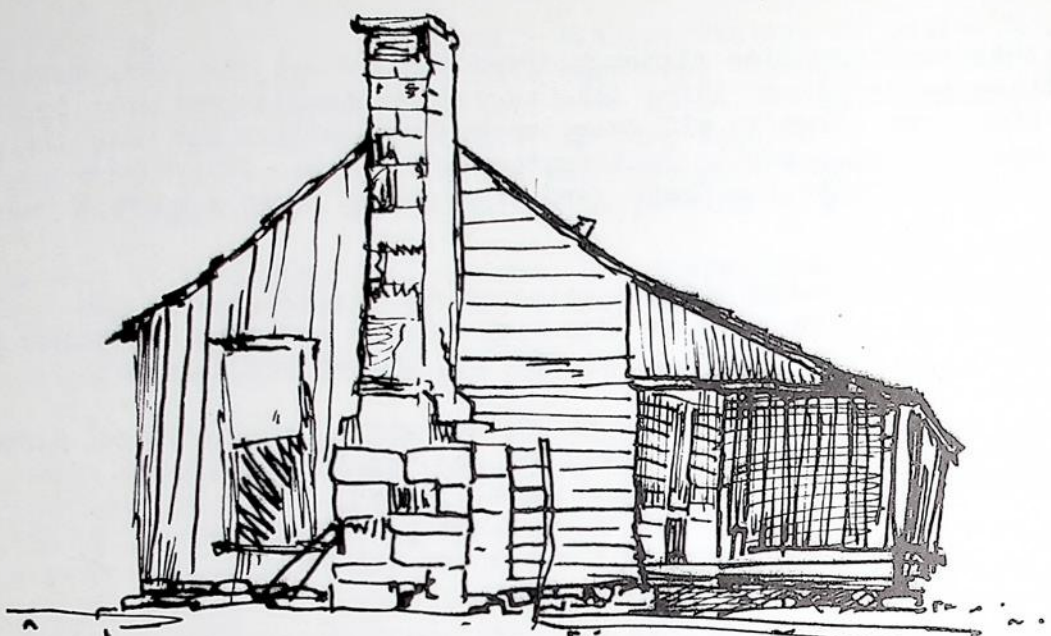
Sister left wednesday morning after makeing me promise to come in the evening as Emma was to come with me. Had Jack hunting his pony all morning but came in at noon without. Felt if we did not get off would almost die.

Went up to Aunties's about four. She was about starting on the stage. Staid awhile and thought I saw the horse that Emma was haveing looked for. Started a little negro in post haste but soon returned saying for me to come on. She would be ready by the time I got there. Went down. She knew nothing of it but soon saw Jack comeing with her horse so we had a very pleasant ride as t'was cloudy.

Got to Salado just at sundown. Was recieved rather coolly by some and just the reverse by others. Started soon as possible to the exhibition. T'was arranged so much better than common as Prof. had a large tent in front of the College which made it very pleasant. The little ones spoke each night. Albert came around and spoke but saw immediately something was the matter as he did not stay near me more than a minute at a time which was so different from his actions before, at least his former action, but endured it very well that night. Thought, of coarse, he would go home with me but after the exhibition he had some one else to see to. Mr. Willie Harrias came around and kindly offered his servises which I gladly accepted as it had been raining and most of the croud left before the exercises were near over. Thought perhaps was only trying me as I wrote to him some time ago telling him I was jealous of two young ladies and I noticed he went home with them both.

Some went home early, the other after the exercises were over. Went early thursday morning to see what the matter was. Went home at recess humming "Thou hast learned to love another" believing it sincerely. Went back in the evening, my opinion being fully confirmed but not at all easy. Around once or twice dureing the day but made it very convenient to stay about a minute each time which nearly broke my heart as I had never been convinced fully in my heart that he was my heart's choice until then. Went home with me that night but his heart was with someone else, could plainly discern, but felt as if Friday would fully confirm my opinion one way or the other. Went to bed but not to sleep.

Next morning found me tiard and pale. Went to the college but only to make me miserable. Saw and was with Miss Julia and Miss Addie Pasey all the time nearly but not much with My Bella. Was introduced to Mrs. Syprel. Saw Miss Syprel. Think she is so pretty. Mr. Holman got back. Saw Mr. Hefley but still was sad. Oh! so sad. Went home friday evening and thought if I was only at home where I could cry my life away t'would be such a pleasure.



House built near Three Forks in 1847

Cried some time. Went back at night. The young ladies all acquitted themselves with a great deal of honor. Had several very nice dialogues but did I enjoy it! No, No, No. Far from it. He stayed with me a few minutes but was restless. Seemed to be looking for some one. Soon found the person he was looking for was over in the croud but soon wended his way to her, my rival. She is pretty. We were to start home next morning but he sayed not one word of Good bye nor of visiting us soon. Went home only with Emma to accompany me.

Saturday morning everything was in readyness, eaven our horses saddled and had sent our sachels on to Belton by Col. R. as they were so unhandy we could not well carry them, when a big rain came up so we postponed until evening but before dinner Albert sent us word by two or three of the children for us not to go home as they were going to have a party at Col. Jones. But we were not thinking of staying until it began to rain in torrents almost so we had to give it up until this morning. All went to the party but Emma, Auntie and Nattie came home early saturday morning, Auntie on the stage, Nattie in the buggy with her pa. Mr. A. attended me to the party but acknowledged to me he was takeing on about some young ladies. Will not eaven trust the names to my journal but suffice it to say could very easily see his heart was where his body was not as she, my rival, had gone home saturday morning early, living within a day's ride of Salado. Nevertheless, he tried to seem as he always was but failed so far. Think he himself was ashamed of the effort.

Went home at twelve. Slept very little, consequently was very little prepared for my ride this morning. Nevertheless, was so burned up with

July 1867

excitement, stood it very well, after taking an affectionate leave of them especially Bella, besides promising to visit her soon. Got home about twelve O'clock. Mr. A. and I had a long talk, he appologising for his neglect towards me but t'was only from the teeth out. Sterling came with Sister, Charlie with Emma. I think I never was so glad to get home where if I wished could moan my life away as I now have "None to love, none to caress." At least none to love me. Expect to go to sleep and try to sleep a week as I feel worn out both mentally and physically since the only man I have ever loved has proved false.

Saturday Morning July 6th

We have had rain nearly all week consequently t'is very muddy. Sunday evening after the young gentlemen left we came to our room (Ma was gone to Prayermeeting with Mr. Keller who came by for her) at five o'clock and slept until about ten Monday morning. Consequently, was dead to all troubles that long but did not rise much refreshed but with a determination to think nothing more of the past but only live here to prepare for something greater in Heaven. About four a carriage drove up. Found it to be Miss Mattie Stith on her way to Waco to spend a week or two with a friend, Miss Hatch. Parson Whipple was with them. Charlie Halbert came by leaveing me a note from Albert appologizing ever so much, saying that I alone reigned "Queen of his heart." Only hope it so.

Sister went over to Cousin Burilla's. Cousin Jack has been gone about two weeks with a drove of horses to Kentucky. Ma told us that Sallie was really going to be married soon as she was spoken for and Uncle Jack's advice has been asked and she told me since, she was going to marry sometime in September. Sister told me since I came home that Tinnie was to be married the 18th of this month. Hope she will ask me. She is going to marry Cap. Barber.

Went up to the Thresher Monday evening and got a good scholding for so doing when I came back as I left all of the company in the parlor and no one to entertain them as Ma had to get supper but I knew the thrasher would leave the next day and I would not get to see it.

Thursday evening Mr. Williams, Sister, myself, all drive up to Mrs. Williams' to see if we would get an ambulanch to go to San Antonia as we plan a trip there while at the examination. Mrs. L., Tinnie, Louella, Sister and myself, besides some gentlemen, are all going. Anticipate pleasure on one hand while on the other, trouble. Can not tell until next week wheather we will get the ambulanch or not.

Went by cousin Barilla's and took a notion to go on to Bella's to get the mail. Had gotten it and had started home when we turned too sudden and Oh! Horrors, we broke down but Mr. Williams went down in town and borrowed another one. Harriet went over early that morning to a Barbecue but has not returned yet for the reason of the river being up. We promised to take the borrowed buggy back next day by twelve but failed to get over the river.

Was a picnic in town yesturday but we did not go for the reasons before

July 1867

stated. Am anxious to here from the office this morning as I am looking for a letter from my dearest. Mr. Keller and a Mr. Strong, the latter from Missouri I believe, was here just now. The latter a very nice little fellow with such pretty black eyes. Will write more tomorrow perhapse.

July 14th Sunday

I feell oh! so horrible this evening and think it impossible to describe my feelings as I have never experienced such before in my long life. Am old and yet young and think if I have to live the remainder of my years as I have spent the last three weeks, wheather long or short, am very fearful but little comfort will be given by me. My heart feels all the while as if it was torn from my brest. Incessintly pray for relief but recieve none. No one knows my troubles besides the Creator. Am almost afraid to trust them eaven to my journal but will have been flirted with - not exactly that- the person on whom I placed my affection has "learned to love another." Oh! horrors, how miserable I am t'is impossible to describe! Shall never pollute my journal with his name again. Only sigh, but to see him once more, though all the world may scorn, ay eaven hate him, still he shall hold a deep portion over all of my heart. Took a big cry this week. T'was on wednesday, I believe, after spending the day at Cousin Burilla's. Very pleasantly, too. Came home and if possible would have cried my life away. Cannot help but sigh. Oh! Lord what have I done that thou shouldest punish me thus.

Nattie came over on tuesday and went home to day. While at cousin Burilla's Mr. Wm. came bringing us an invitation to dine at Mrs. Crofford's on Saturday as t'was his birthday. Of coarse, we consented but promised to go to Mrs. Miller's on Friday eavening to have our fortunes told as Mr. Perry told them although we were not acquainted with him but never had anyone to tell me anything so straight. Four of us went up and after Mr. P. dressed he made his appearance in the front room and t'was decided that I should have mine told first. Told me that I loved a dark hair and eyed man but would not marry him but in three months would marry a man with blue eyes and dark hair who would live after we were married for several years in Waco. From thence we would go to Oregon and stay three years. Would then come back to Texas and spend the remainder of my life. He was to be a lawyer by occupation but not wealthy for some time after we were married. Of coarse, I believe every word of it. Think every hour in the day about it. Came home at dark. Found some of Pa's old army friends with him.

Saturday we went to Cousin Burilla's. Found them all waiting for us to take our anticipated ride which we wished to do and we expected to enjoy. Arrived after nine - ten I mean. Very nice looking house. Expected so many melons but suffice it to say we were sadly disappointed in the dinner as well as the melons. Came home, or at least to cousin's, nearly starved. Went to eating. From thense home before sundown.

Borrowed a novel Count of Montecristo by Dumas. Went to sunday school to day. Very few in attendance. Was Oh! so lonely this evening. Looked over my journal and find one year ago to night Mr. & Mrs. McWhirter besides a young gentleman. T'was raining. No one here to night. Nattie went home. Cousin Ritchard carried her in the buggy. Had some nice watermellon this evening

July 1867

but was not much enjoyment in them for me. Took a little cry but am going to strive to get over my troubles. I know I can and I will by the grace of God. Was disappointed in getting the ambulanch. "I was ever thus from childhood hours." Will try again this week if I feel well. I'll try, try again is my motto.

Should have said Sister had her fortune told also. She was to marry three times, first and last time phasicion, second a farmer of which was to be very wealthy. Nattie twice. Once a Minister, second a farmer, eventually to be very wealthy. He told us on the 11th of June Sister was to marry in twenty months. Nattie in five years.

Wednesday July 24th

The great trouble of Mrs. Bock. This has nothing to do with the foregoing page as I missed it unintentionally. Will try to fill it but intend to be as brief as possible.

This morning about eight o'clock Mr. Bock was seen to take his horse and ride off. Soon after, his wife missed him and was looking all over town for him and even got on a pony and rode out from town but returned in a couple of hours after a fruitless search. Nearly crazy. Soon after, a negro brought her a letter from her husband saying he would never see her any more as he was jealous of her, believing she loved several men better than him. Left her only fifty dollars in the world. Would not pollute my journal with all that he did say but sent his best love to Mr. Ritchards, Nathan Danley, two Mr. Baggetts, Charlie Kingsbury besides some negros, four in number, I believe. Never saw anyone in such a fix in my life. Was perfectly crazy for several hours. Said she would neither sleep, drink, nor eat until she saw her husband. Perhaps will write more about it some other time.

July 29th Monday

Since I last wrote in my journal I feel as if I had spent ages and will not write my feelings only express them by a long long blank. Was in Belton saturday evening the 20th. Heard Mrs. Harris had moved in. Went immediately to see her....Said Tinnie and the Capt. were to be married on the 25th. She asked me if I was going. Told her yes. *Capt H. was her big love*

Went to church Sunday and to see Miss Wick Pool in the evening. Also made the acquaintance of Mr. Ruberth, a friend of one of my used-to-be friends. An old maid was here on monday to get a school. On thursday we all - I mean Nattie, Sister and I - started to Frenology school.

After not getting an invitation to the wedding thursday evening Auntie sent for Nattie, as she was sick, and I to pass away the time. Went with her. Tommie Holcomb and Tinnie Coburn married the same evening. If my body was not there my heart was. Sat up very late and thought perhaps they would send for us for the party next night at Col. R.'s and was foolish enough to look for them until twelve o'clock the 26th but was disappointed. Mrs. Harris went. Friday evening Nattie and I went to see Emma. Ginnie Holderman came. Spent the evening. Enjoyed it some. Received a letter from Julia Beal and Albert on friday but the letter was cold and

August 1867

indifferent.

Saturday evening Ma came over. We went calling again and to see Mrs. H. who told us all about the wedding. Ladies all dressed in white. Had two waiters. Sterling R. & Mary Caldwell, Albert K., & Denie Davis. I came home yesturday evening. T'is raining to day. First time since last month. The composition is so unconnected will stop.

Sunday August 4th

After conning and reading over my journal - at least the part of my last year's life up to this time - and find I did not realise my hapiness but alas! we poor mortals can never realise happiness until t'is past. We are grasping forward for pleasure where if we could only see we are then in possession of it, at least such has it ever been with me but do sincerely hope that brighter days are in store for me. If on the other hand my future is as gloomy as at preasent will say "Oh, Lord! may the end of my days be near at hand and that I shall hasten to bright realms of bliss prepared for us before the creation of the world.

Pa was in Belton on tuesday and was expecting him to bring Auntie and Nattie over but he came home before dinner telling us Auntie was very sick, consequently could not come. Of coarse, we were disappointed as they were so anxious to come while the melons were ripe but they are nearly all gone now. Am fearful Auntie will not be well for several weeks. Am really sorry for Nattie if my conjecture is right for Beaulah is so bad no one can do anything with her but Uncle. But I have heard she was better. We have had no rain this week although it has that appearance to day, at least this evening.

Sister and Pa went to Sunday school. I did not as I thought I was takeing the sore eyes as Ma has them also. Mary Lou Miller also has been staying with us for a week. Brothers have just gotten over them and we are thinking of starting to San Antonia tuesday and I would not have them for anything if I could help it.

Thursday evening we (I mean Ma and I) went over to Mrs. Cox'es. We spent the evening and to do somework on her machine. Am really ashamed to say t'was the first time since Aunt Linas was a corpse. Must confess it compelled or rather forced on my memory and remenissenses as I stoped in the room to see the same that she had once so delighted in and think how very short life is. But ay! how shure, how certain is the dark shadow of death to which we all have to pass in a few short years. T'is true we love this wicked sinful world and cling to it as a child to its mother's fond embrace but ay! how soon we may be called before the great Judge to be juged for our many-fold sins here. I think how welcome would be the great mesenger to me and how enraptured would I be to be relieved from all my sorrows but suppose would be as the man who called death that great monster to relieve him of his burden, would say "yet a little longer let me live."

On Last thursday while we were at Mrs. Cox'es Mr. Nichols came for us to

August 1867

attend a Fic Nic on Cedar Creek. Sister sent for Ma and I started from home after dark. Arrived at Allena's about nine. Found her well and as good as ever. The next morning after washing my bonnet and Allena fixing us some thing for dinner we started. Went through the cedarbrake about a quarter of a mile over fallen trees and rocks and arrived at our little spring called "round rock" where we alighted after getting us a refreshing draught of the clear water of Round Rock. (Derives its name from a large rock in the creek just opposite it) We went up the creek. Found Miss Lizzie and Laura Roseborough, besides others, fishing. Should have described the place but must be brief but suffice it to say was an ever so high a shaft out of which ran the spring which extended as far up and down the stream as we could see. Heard there was a bee hive, or rather a rock, a quarter of a mile and would have been delighted to have visited it but t'was impossible as well as impassible with a carriage. So after eating a very hearty dinner and singing two or three songs on round rock we started home. Was talking about our anticipated visit to Mary Nichols who was with us all the while. She concluded and also consented to go with us.

Asked Mr. Barton for the loan of his carriage but he refused. Mr. Nichols then promised to get one and let us hear yesturday but did not come. Am looking for him this evening. Mr. Albert passed up last monday on his way to see Miss Fannie but did not stop. Stopped at Mrs. Roseborough's and spent the night. Will answer his letter by next mail.

Sun 18th

This week has been one of perfect suspense as we are so busily engaged in getting ready to start to San Antonia and have not gotten a buggy until to day. Borrowed it from Grand Pa Ayeres but have to return much sooner than we wanted to because they want the carriage as some of their nieces came up and want to go on a visit some place the last of week after next. Think we will start tomorrow if Mr. Fergus is well enough. Sister is going after Mary Nichols this evening. I have been bothered considerable to day for fear Mr. Fergus will not be able but perhapse Mr. Williams will go with us.

Ma has been complaining for several days. Monday Mrs. Dickson and Cousin Burilla were here and spent the day. Came to wash a piece of cloth. Tuesday Sister and I went to Mrs. Cox'es to spend the day and stich some bosoms on the -nach---. Came up a rain in the evening but came home in it. Spent the day so pleasantly indeed. Had a very good dinner same as we used to have in Aunt Ling's lifetime. Found Sallie Griswould here when we got home. Came to stay several days. Went home friday morning, at least I carried her in the buggy. Spent the time very pleasantly. Ma and Pa went to Grand-Fa's wednesday and stayed until thursday evening so I had all of the cooking to do which was not pleasant at all but have been doing it ever since. Never was so tiard in my life as I was after getting dinner to day. Nevertheless, will have to commense again to night. Yesturday I helped to iron and then got supper. Rest assured I was tiard. Did not go to church because I was so tiard and have to get dinner. Must stop and write some letters. Wrote to Julia Beal but made a mistake and mailed a letter to her that I had written to Bella, I think. Did not find out my mistake until just now. A.J. is leaning over and asking me who I am writeing to and if that is as far

August 1867

as I am going to write. I think I have the sweetest brothers I ever saw. Of coarse, I think so.

August-28th

My Dear Journal. After being absent from your consoling pages for two, nearly three, weeks will have to give you a brief account of all that has transpired with in that time. Although it may be dull to me after going over it all but perhaps when in the far distant future while spending some lonely hours and alone will delight to look back on my girl hood and will turn to my dear old journal (then perhaps yellow with age) to some of the most interesting pages and read them - to me then very interesting while to others who were surrounded with every pleasure life can afford, would look with horror upon a miserable old maid loving to recall unpleasant moments. But thanks be to the most High Being for not creating us all of



San Antonio 1876

one likeness. But enough, as the pages of my journal are decreasing day by day. Suffice it to say we started from home the 11th of A. about three O'clock, Mary, Sister & I. After trying so long to get an ambulanch it seems almost impossible that we were off. Nevertheless, t'was so. Stopped in Belton. After all three of us shoeing ourselves besides purchaseing other things, started for Salado. Arrived after supper was over. Timmie and the Capt. were sitting in the gallery at Col. R.'s but were some time in recognising us. In fact, did not until Sister spoke. She seems to be perfectly wound up in her husband, I mean Tinnie, and he very much devoted to her. My only hope is that they may live long and happy. Went upstairs. Tinnie then commensed to makeing appologies because we were not invited to her wedding. I gave her to understand they were not recieved. Supper was announced. After eating scarcely anything returned to the parlor but could so plainly see in my imagination a loved form gliding throughout. Could not enjoy it. Nevertheless, to outward appearances was the gayest of the gay while inwardly felt as if my very heart strings were being severed while hearing he was spending a couple of weeks with my rival.

August 1867

Spent a night of restlessness and started next morning after borrowing a pistol from Mrs. L. as we had left ours at home.

The road seemed long and weary until after so long a time we came to a place where I ordered a halt for dinner. T'was near a stage stand once kept ... as Sister told us, by a man whose name was Powel. A very neat log cottage and looked inviting. We concluded to go up and ask to allow us to rest but just step with me inside a moment. A large bed perhaps had been made up a week before and had been wollowed in every day. The room was as greasy as a barn and everything bad smelling (could not help compareing it with human nature. You may see a man, false creatures, dressed very neatly and to all outward appearances seems a perfect gentleman but just look into his heart, if you please. There you will find some dark deed hidden away back in his heart and perhaps think no one, not one soul, knows his secret. But does he ----- right? Nay, verily. There is a just God who rules our sinful world who knows the inmost recesses of our heart and thanks be to him will allow all to have their just desert the last day. I sincerely hope I shall have mine.

Was met by a regular country husier who said come in and sit down. We asked for some water. T'was given us but in such a glass. Soon after asked for a room to lie down. Got some men to come out of a little one and we were shown in after being told there was no lady on the place but we soon found out they were telling us a falsehood as there was a little crack in this room. We looked through, saw a woman ironing. Could not lie down as there were no pillows and soon after we went into this room a man rode up and told some of them that the Sheriff was coming. We then thought something serious was going to happen. We bounced up and left after thanking them very kindly for the room. Went to the carriage, tried to sleep there but for the rocks and cattle found it impossible as every time we would get quiet the cattle would come and smell around me, for Mary and Sis had long since gone into the carriage. Negro Louis came up while we were at dinner. Said he was going to Bastrop. We were glad to have him as we thought of camping out but as the shades of night drew near we began to be afraid and as we passed through Georgetown thought of an old friend.

We bought crackers for fear of haveing to camp out but came to a house at which they told us our friend had moved, but another was liveing there, one of which I knew. So after wandering around in the brush and getting lost once or twice, stumbled on the house.

Found the young lady at home. Should give her name which was Miss Lewis, a very kind young lady we had met several times at Salado. Took a walk and happened on the peach orchard. Found some turning and thought we would have such a nice time next day eating peaches on the road.

After so long a time got off to bed but not without being scared some on account of this negro following us. Nevertheless, his horse was completely worn down. Slept in the room with the family as we were sore afraid of the negro. I mean we staid in the room but did very little sleeping. Sister woke up at midnight and thought t'was day and was going to call Mr. W. had

August 1867

she not looked at my watch. Started next morning long before breakfast which we eat on the road. Arrived at Aunt's about one. Found all well but not looking for us, not even knowing we had started from home. The children had almost grown out of my knowledge. Elisha is such a good boy, so gentlemanly and, in fact, so neat in his appearance in every way.

Took a walk down in the garden and to look at Elisha's cotton which they take pride in ever so much. Went to hunt Post Oak grapes next morning although we were very tired and thought we would go in a little while. Went about ten miles and our mules were nearly broken down from the hard drive on Wednesday and Friday morning nothing would do Aunt but that I must ride over the farm. If coarse, I enjoyed it because she did. So Saturday morning (although being begged vainly by Aunt to stay until Monday morning) for we then thought to San Antonio, staid only a few moments - should have said hours - in the grand metropolis, at least long enough to have our Photographs taken and was then within twenty five miles of Miss Sallie Young's where we intended to go that night but had a very late start.

T'was after three. Ferried the Colorado, as it had been up very high. For that reason we had to go through Austin. When we had gotten about five miles we stopped, ate our dinner, and believe Mr. W. hooked corn for our mules. At any rate they were fed without me paying for it. Dark came on. Were fourteen miles but at last got there after having a negro to show us over the pretty stream, the Blanco. T'was then about eleven but within a mile of Miss Sallie's. Rode up to the gate, Hallowed. "Hellow" a response soon came. "Who's there." An answer "Me." "Who's me?" First "Mr. Williams" second "what does Mr. Williams want?" first "wants to get lodging for himself and three ladies." second "a rather late hour to stop at a private house. Nevertheless, unlock." We were at a loss what to do at receiving such short replies. However went in. Mrs. Young came out, said good evening, talked some, said it made her sick to get up at night. We then asked if Miss Sallie was at home. Said no but was some there as good as her which was all as short as pie crust. We then began to wish ourselves to home with Ma. Bella soon came down stairs, was so glad to see us. They have such a pretty pretty place. Would describe it but do not think I would do it justice therefore will not.

Spent Sunday nearly in sleeping. All went to church but me and I was suffering with a sick headache. Consequently slept while the rest were gone. In the evening we took a long stroll on the mountain which was near the house. Enjoyed it ever so much. Could see three or four miles over the country. Had no supper. Retired early. Monday was rather a dull lonely day as Bella had to do the cooking. Consequently was with us but little. Saw a rather new machine for making molasses. Can make two or three barrels a day and so easy too. The greatest arrangement I ever saw.

In the night Miss Sallie came. Did not look natural with teeth. Had her to take them out and be Miss Sallie again. Did not see any of them but Miss Mary Young who is so much taller than any of the others and I believe better looking. Next morning was introduced to Mr. J. Young who is tall, dark hair and blue eyes. Also to two young ladies who were with them.

August 1867

They had been to San Antonio so we then gave up our trip any farther and came to Austin on Wednesday the 28th. Must pass over our travels. Stopped at Mrs. White's, a lady who often stoped with us dureing the war. Then Bella and I went to Mrs. Write's, the young ladies of whom we saw at Col. R.'s last Christmast. Spent the night very pleasantly indeed had I not suffered so much for a while with the headache, but a kind gentleman who had come to spend the evening brought me some ice after seeing me suffer, which cured it immediately. Reminded me of real winter time heard beautiful on the brass band although played by the Barokees.

Next day visited the capitol and went shopping besides getting our photographs which were very good. After bidding all good bye started for Aunt's after four but should have told how kind Mr. Young was. Treated us on candy and lemonade until we could not eat any more. Was so generous.

Arrived at Aunt's after Mary & Sister being nearly frightened out of their arts. I took it very pleasantly as I was tiard. I took a long snooze until I was aroused by Mary and Sister hollowing Mr. Williams. Woke and found we were in a precarious situation as Mr. W. had gotten down to lead the mules up and down a deep ravine and they had gotten frightened and were backing and would have soon turned the carriage over had Mary not grabed the rains.

Got to Aunt's about nine. Some of them were at church as a northern meth-odist was carrying on a protracted meeting. We had to attend several times though against our will.

Fannie Browning spent the day with Sister friday. Staid until sunday evening. After takeing an affectionate leave and Aunt promising to come up in the Fall, start home and was not sorry, rest assured, as we were all getting home sick.

Got lost in the beginning. Went two miles out of the way then had to go eighteen miles after four O'clock which was to Round Rock. We passed, it seemed, every house and as if we were leaving the civilized world and entering upon a barren desert. As t'was getting dark, could see nothing but earth and sky. Consequently could not inquire wheather we were on the right or wrong road. Saw a light once, we thought. I ordered to drive to it but after counseling with the rest concluded it best to go on the road. Nevertheless, some one of the party would say every few minutes "I see a light" but suppose t'was a lightening bug as I never saw the like in my life.

After traveling about ten miles after dark concluded we might travel all night and perhapse get farther and farther from R. R. so I ordered a hold being obeyed. Had no supper for ourselves or miles neither had any water. Had our trunk placed in front and agreed to take it time about sleeping. I took my nap first. Mr. W. slept all night but we did but little.

Awoke by day and by the time we could see saw to our great vexation a house within half a mile. Found we were within two miles of R.R. at which place

September 1867

we got our breakfast. Saw Miss Denie who is haveing the chills and fever but think nothing serious. Started soon after breakfast. Bought some candy in Georgetown and had a good laugh at a man who stood in the store door and gazed at us as if he had no sense. Came to Col. R.'s by five with Mr. Williams sick and intended to come home that night which was the 28th but owing to the kind solicitations of our friends remained as Parson Harris was to spend that night although Sister and Mary wanted to come home. Heard Albert had gotten home and Josie was sick unto death therefore knew none of them would be at church. Dressed, went down to several of the stores, saw Mr. Holman. After eating, at least going through the motion, went to church. Heard a very long sermon and had Mr. Holman's attentions home. Nevertheless was opposed but he came up and asked me before ever so many and of coarse could not refuse. Came, or least started, early tuesday for home but when within a mile of Belton one of the tiers ran off of the wheel and broke in to so we had to get out and walk in the dust and heat (which were very oppressive) to Mrs. Harris'es as t'was the nearest found one of my old friends from Waco. Mrs. H. told us we looked like wagoners.

Heard Aunt T. was not at home. For that reason did not go to her house. So after dinner started home. Were so glad to get home as we were worn out. Also found Cousin Bob Miller here. Soon after arriveing Mary got rested. Went home this morning. Mr. W. still sick. Julia D. here after sister left. Ma went home with her also Sister after she came home.

Sunday Sept 1st

To day one year ago who was here! Well do I know by refering back to my journal. Can tell eaven what was talked about then. Why trouble my mind with those past dreams of pleasure are past but can they ever be forgotten. "Nay, verily." Mr. Albert stayed here the night after we left. Had I known it would have waited until the next day but all things are best as they were.

Sallie Damron is to be married next thursday and I am to be her waiter. Am afraid I will be dressed nicer than she will. Nevertheless will do my best to fix her. Was over there on thursday evening last. Hope we will have a nice time. Am not acquainted with the groomsman.

Friday morning to my great surprise recieved a letter from Albert. Expected quite a bundle as Tinnie said A. asked her to deliver a roll to me but changed his notion, I suppose, and now sais he will return my letters when I return his.

No more news in particilar only that Mrs. Brandon & Mrs. Embry are here from the springs on their way home. Expect they will stay all day as it is drizzling to day. Mrs. B. has a sick babe. Poor woman is so unlucky with her children. Has lost four and has but a poor sickly babe left which looks like it is not long for this world.

Went over to Cousin Barilla's this evening. Enjoyed it very much. Talked the wedding all over and to night am thinking as to the enjoyments of home. Think it the sweetest place in the world and my room, oh! how pleasant when

September 1867

no gentleman ever enters and can go any way you please. I enjoy it so much and have Sister to enjoy it with me. Julia made a very tuching remark this evening. Said to Sister "you have so many enjoyments and a sister to enjoy it with you but I soon will have none."

Sunday Sept. 8th

Oh! that it was 66 instead of 67. Oh! how miserable have I been since thursday. Monday morning those ladies left and Cousin Burilla & Mrs. Miller came to fix for Sallie's wedding. We got all of the cakes made late in the evening. They had to come back on tuesday to ice them but it commensed raining. Our great vexation. Consequently Ma & I had it to finish wednesday morning. Sister & I then went over to Cousin Burilla's . Found them in the suds washing & ironing & scouring and it rained a very hard shower before dinner and sprinkled after dinner.

Uncle Jack came over in the evening and we came home after fixing Sallie's clothes. Came home and had been home but a fiew minutes when Albert came. Could not imagine what was the matter but it flashed as lightening through my mind, Miss Fannie has rejected him and he is again comeing to see me. Of coarse was glad as I love eaven the places he visits. Went down but saw in an instant I was mistaken as he was as cold and formal as an icicle and proved it so throughout his visit. Told us he came to see Pa on buisness. Was sick and looked so bad. Felt as if t'would be the greatest pleasure imaginable for me to do something for him but knew it impossible so on the 5th of Sept. we returned each other's letters just before he left. Never felt so strange in my life. Felt as if I could die. T'would be such a pleasure. Came to my room and cried good but found no relief whatever in tears and have not found it yet although have been crying every day this week.

Went over to Cousin Burilla's and thought it would be impossible for me to wait on Sallie but after comeing home the second time and running around wore it off for a time. By night was as gay as the gayest to all outward appearances but look into my heart and all what you see there far from mirth or livliness but am full of loneliness.

Was introduced to the groomsman who is a silly boy but heard since he and an old widower fell desparately in love with me but can it ever be returned? Nay, verily as the heart beats only for another and shall ever as long as life remains in this poor tenant of clay.

But we came home friday evening after dinner and after being caught in a big rain at Mrs. Miller's while playing a game of eucher with Julia, Dr. Anderson and Mr. Perry. Did it to while away the time as sad thoughts began to croud upon my mind. Yesturday I ironed so hard. Ironed eight dresses besides ever so many other things. Today Ma went to church together with Pa & Sister. I staid at home, took out my old letters, red them all over, took a big cry and wrote a letter to Mr. Holman. Mr. Mamsion came home with Ma from church. We had to play some for him this evening. Ma & Sister have gone to the orchard while I write. Cannot help but think back how very fast my dear journal is wearing away as we do. We get nearer and nearer our eternal home every day. Will not write much for fear of not

having enough to carry me through this year. What will I do when it is gone? Will feel as if another dear friend is lost forever.

Am very anxious to begin a school someplace next month to while away lonely hours and dreams of the past but have not said anything to Pa about it yet.

Sunday 15th

The great whole of life hath rolled around and another Sunday morning dawned in all of its brightness and glory and it seems as if all nature should be gay. We eaven should bow in to the dust in humility and thankfulness that our wise creator hath permitted such to be our lot. Nay, verily, some will say I have lived (perhapse) fifty years and hath never bowed before no one. Why should I now? Beware for

ye know not when the son of man cometh, nor do you know at what hour ye may be brought before the great judgment bar to be judged for eaven your sinful thoughts - then why not be thankful and thanks to the great I am Joke and fickle man will have their day and Oh Lord, if it be according to thy will, may they all be punished as they merit and thank thee, our most righteous Father. Then the inocent shall show their inocense. But enough.

On monday evening a norther blew up the first this year. T'was so pleasant. Lasted until tuesday evening on which day Mary and Sister went to Belton as I insisted but not until after Mrs. Crawford was here on her way to Austin to get a school, accompanied by Julia Damron. Mrs. Crawford is so deceitful. Will cry one minute and next laugh fit to kill herself. She wants to marry about as bad as the next one.

Wednesday stayed at home and a man came to hire to Pa dressed in broad-cloth. Believe Pa hired him. Thursday Ma and I spent the day with Mrs. Keller. Do really feel sorry for that woman. She is sick, also her babe is sick unto death and she never gets a kind word, I don't believe. Her husband looks so glum. Besides she is not near so merry as she used to be. I sincerely believe her happiness in this world at an end. She came home with Ma in the buggy and I rode horseback. When at the upper end of the field within a mile of home took a notion I would go across the prairie a drive the cows up. After they missed me became frightened, nearly went back to the creek hunting for me but after they got home they found me here or very nearly as I could bring but one cow at the time. Found Laura W. here but no supper commensed so we got every thing ready and after supper played some. Friday Mrs. Keller spent the day and night. Her babe is so cross. Believe it is not long for this world. Saw the Lost Cause while there. Intend to borrow it as soon as possible.

Yesturday the 18th Ma and Mrs. Keller spent the day with Mrs. Cox. Mrs.



September 1867

Keller stayed all night and Ma and Pa has gone there today as Ma has to carry Mrs. Keller home. She is not able to ride horseback. Pa saw Albert in Belton yesturday. He was looking for Julia and Josie's horses as they are on their way to Kentucky to school. Charlie Holbert is going with them. Pa thought perhapse Albert was here but suppose he has been here for the last time. I am lonely today but am getting bravely over my troubles as I have prayed sincerely for the last two weeks nearly to get over it.

Our man came back to work but has done nothing yet nor do I expect he is going to do anything. He is acquainted with Mr. Randle and Strong. However, given anything about them I believe not but by referring to page 180 will see all about them. Am afraid he will prove as bad as one of them as he says nothing and sits around dressed in broadcloth. Think he will turn out a bad man although Sister is about half takeing on, I believe. Will stop as I am going to Cousin Burilla's a little while this evening as there was no preaching and am sorry to say our sunday school has fallen entirely through. Can't imagine for what reason. Bro. Ledbetter is quite sick. Tried to have a pro----- meeting last week but the preacher got sick and had to give up.

Sept 17th

Have not heard anything from Mrs. Bock lately but heard last month she had gotten nearly entirely over it. Do sincerely hope it is so as men at their best are so vile and wicked. Promised to write something about Randle and Strong. About three months ago they came out from Missouri to make Mrs. Keller a visit as Randle was a nephew of Mrs. Cood and part of their place is a mortgage on a place in Missouri and belongs to Randle. Came dressed handsomely and with both a large trunk but before they had been here three months had a fuss with Mr. Keller and threatened to take the place if they did not make the payments by the first of next month. He was then made to leave but came back and of all the curseing, Mrs. Keller said she never heard the like and the man that we now have hired, I believe, is Mr. Strong's brother as he is very much like him. Just now Mr. Williams threw a note over the wall saying he was loveing Sister. I will break that up.

Thursday 26th

Have been so buisy and have had so much company for the past week that I really have not had time to write in my journal although anything should have been neglected first. I feel but very little like writing this morning but shall begin back and write as much as I can think of.

On Monday the 16th after looking ever so long they came. Who? Albert, & Julian & Josie are at last on their way to Kentucky to school. Only staid a fiew minutes. Came to say goodbye. Albert was going as far as Waco or the Trinity and said he was comeing back on saturday. Company all the week.

Tuesday evening Bro. Rufus King came. One of our old preachers before the war. We were so glad to see him. If there ever was a man I love it is him. He is so good and religious. Pa bought two barreles of shugar and a sack of coffee. It got here on the 20th of Sept.

September 1867

Keller stayed all night and Ma and Pa has gone there today as Ma has to carry Mrs. Keller home. She is not able to ride horseback. Pa saw Albert in Belton yesturday. He was looking for Julia and Josie's horses as they are on their way to Kentucky to school. Charlie Holbert is going with them. Pa thought perhapse Albert was here but suppose he has been here for the last time. I am lonely today but am getting bravely over my troubles as I have prayed sincerely for the last two weeks nearly to get over it.

Our man came back to work but has done nothing yet nor do I expect he is going to do anything. He is acquainted with Mr. Randle and Strong. However, given anything about them I believe not but by referring to page 180 will see all about them. Am afraid he will prove as bad as one of them as he says nothing and sits around dressed in broadcloth. Think he will turn out a bad man although Sister is about half takeing on, I believe. Will stop as I am going to Cousin Burilla's a little while this evening as there was no preaching and am sorry to say our sunday school has fallen entirely through. Can't imagine for what reason. Bro. Ledbetter is quite sick. Tried to have a pro----- meeting last week but the preacher got sick and had to give up.

Sept 17th

Have not heard anything from Mrs. Bock lately but heard last month she had gotten nearly entirely over it. Do sincerely hope it is so as men at their best are so vile and wicked. Promised to write something about Randle and Strong. About three months ago they came out from Missouri to make Mrs. Keller a visit as Randle was a nephew of Mrs. Cood and part of their place is a mortgage on a place in Missouri and belongs to Randle. Came dressed handsomely and with both a large trunk but before they had been here three months had a fuss with Mr. Keller and threatened to take the place if they did not make the payments by the first of next month. He was then made to leave but came back and of all the curseing, Mrs. Keller said she never heard the like and the man that we now have hired, I believe, is Mr. Strong's brother as he is very much like him. Just now Mr. Williams threw a note over the wall saying he was loveing Sister. I will break that up.

Thursday 26th

Have been so buisy and have had so much company for the past week that I really have not had time to write in my journal although anything should have been neglected first. I feel but very little like writing this morning but shall begin back and write as much as I can think of.

On Monday the 16th after looking ever so long they came. Who? Albert, Julian & Josie are at last on their way to Kentucky to school. Only staid a fiew minutes. Came to say goodbye. Albert was going as far as Waco or the Trinity and said he was comeing back on saturday. Company all the week.

Tuesday evening Bro. Rufus King came. One of our old preachers before the war. We were so glad to see him. If there ever was a man I love it is him. He is so good and religious. Pa bought two barreles of shugar and a sack of coffee. It got here on the 20th of Sept.

September 1867

We might go grape hunting on Friday. Sallie went with us but got no grapes. Stopped in an old house out of the rain where some poor people staid. The man was a cripple and was all sick with chills and fever. Sallie and I had a nice time wading the river. Enjoyed it very much while Mr. Furgus gathered grapes. Came to Cousin Burilla's for dinner. Got home just before a big rain. Gave Albert up after the rain.

A very pretty day on Saturday. Sallie and Mr. Winn came up Saturday evening to stay all night. A lady and gentleman besides them. On Sunday evening we had the buggy geared up and went home with them. After getting over there Sister and Julia started to go riding but lost something about the buggy. We went up to the buggy and found it broken nearly all to pieces but fixed it up. All of us started back when we made a general smash. Felt badly about it here. I staid at Cousin Burilla's all night. Julia came home with Sister the next morning which was Monday the 23rd.

We went grape hunting again. Mr. Winn and Sallie went with us. Went down near Mrs. Crawford's. Gathered as many grapes as we had vessels to put them in then went to her house for dinner. Had the same as she had when we were there before. Came home and found Capt. Young, the Chisty as we call him, and was nearly dead drunk although Pa made us stay in the parlor and play for him and am so so sick could hardly sit up but excused ourselves as soon as possible. Came to our rooms.

Tuesday Sister, Sallie & Mr. Winn went up to see Henry as he is sick - also his arm-- and has an heir to boot. Came home early. Dr. Anderson was here in the evening but left as soon as Sallie did but promised to make Ma a visit on Saturday, I think.

Yesturday, which was Wednesday, another man came to hire as Sidney left long ago. Believe Pa is going to try him one day. Think he is too smart and to day Ma and I are trying to get off to Belton but do not know wheather we will succeed or not. Am resting more this week for last week I wore my fingers to the quick. Made twenty & two socks and five pieces of ----- besides sewing. Very busy at other things. Several men here last night. Heard yesturday Mollie Johnson was married to a Mr. Lisle. I am going to Belton to hear the news then I will write more.

Sunday 29th

This evening imagination carries me back on the swift wings of time to a year ago and with sorrow do I gase at it. I cannot help but think of my uninterrupted happiness but oh! sinful world, why not see and know it at the time. Should I have known one year ago what I know to day would I have acted as I have? Nay, by the great God that rules the universe, I would not but sincerely believe it a punishment for my craveings to look into the future as every hour was wishing I could see at least a year. But would I now? Nay, truly. Let every day bring forth what it may wish. I will try to be content with only the present as it has only been ordained thus.

One year ago today Ma was with her mother and I here haveing everything

October 1867

to attend to but was wishing and hopeing she would come home. Nevertheless was happy, yea, even as a Queen without knowing it and think how oft I glance down the past so fraught with sunny hours but will have to say Cela.

No particular news have transpired since I last wrote. Ma and I went to Belton. I staid all night attending a party while there. Thursday sit a while with Ginnie Holderman. Went to Aunt Martha's. Staid all night. Spent friday with Auntie. Enjoyed it ever so much. They have all fallen out with Col. Robertson's family. Mrs. Harris has been telling me more news at night. We all went to the hotel to a party after Sister's comeing over in the evening but some of the gentlemen got drunk and cut up so we all left at a very early hour after being frightened almost out of our arts. Came home saturday morning. Found Dr. Anderson here.

Nal Shanklin staid here last night. I enjoyed it very much. To day all have gone, I mean the children. Two travelers for dinner. No church nor sunday school. Heard in Belton that Albert had gone back home today week. He did not call home. Came to the conclusion that this heart can never beat for another and will say the love that thou hast given to another that I once thought was mine, freely give it back if kind providence so ordains it although my days will be draged out in misery here but will only enable me more to prepare for the great day. I have written two letters. One to Bella the other to Miss Julia.

Oct 19th Saturday

Have delayed writing in my journal so long have almost come to the conclusion to not write any more but to pass away the time this evening I write again. Went over to Belton on the third which was thursday and fixed or at least helped Emma. On friday night I was worn out completely. Sunday Mrs. Lynch came in and insisted we should go home with her but think I should not have gone but saw Albert who insisted so I went and we partly made up our quarrel. Came back on Monday but Sister was sick and we could not go to church. Mr. Holman accompanied her. On tuesday we - I mean Emma and I - came home, me sick and was sick until last saturday. Mrs. Miller and Sister came over on Friday and spent the day after us calling on them. The day came which was the 5th. Sent for Uncle John friday night. I was not able to sit up after nine O'clock A.M. Had slight chills and very high fevers. Emma went home friday. Am so afraid she did not enjoy it. Have been very buisy all this week. Made six garments as we were not able to put up a quilt.

We are looking for Albert and Mr. Holman this evening as they promised the last time we saw them that they would be here this evening. After we came home, or at least to Belton, Beulah came and got in my lap while I was talking to the young gentlemen. Never was so plagued in my life. Parson Harris is carrying on a meeting in Belton and I believe it is going to be interesting as he has several mariners. Do sincerely hope he may do well. Am going over to Church next week if I get entirely well. Am not at all communitive this evening, consequently will sleep although have not written eaven a tenth part that has transpired since I last wrote.

Grasshoppers until you can't rest. Never saw as many in all my life. Ara

October 1867

started to school in Belton last week. Was very anxious but expect it will soon wear off. Am sorry she is not going to take Music lessons. Pa says it is too expensive and am of that opinion myself. Albert and Mr. Holman did not come. Something must be the matter as Albert never disappointed me in his life.

Oct. 27th Sunday

A week haveing elapsed since I last wrote in my journal I now have a leisure hour and think I can appropriate in no better way than in writing in my dear old journal which I find to be one of my dearest friends, by the by, but as we have several persons here this evening expect to write but little. Nevertheless, could easily fill ten pages with what has transpired this week. But our expected guests did not come on saturday and sunday but on Monday after haveing Mary Nicholas to stop an hour or so and haveing a nice tete-a-tete about our visit below and her visit to Salado as she had just returned from there but knew but little about our friends there. Took Sister home with her although Ma was not very willing for her to go as we were just getting a quilt ready to go in the frames. But I



insisted and Ma gave over. She was to come home on tuesday. Besides, Mary had her photograph for us and on Monday evening while we were quilting about four O'clock by the by, who should ride up but Mr. A. Nevertheless, had a presentiment he was comeing and I then went down stairs. Spent the evening very pleasantly in takeing a walk and after supper Mr. Willie Proctor came in together with Mr. Vaness and Mr. White who were on their way to Mo. with a drove of beaves. We played and sang, I mean Mr. A. and I, until late at night. Then came to my room and wrote the words of Amie Darling for Willie I. as we learned it while we were in Salado, and can heardly think now that I let Mr. A. read in my journal the

next morning but I did and am really sorry now I did but the past cannot be recalled. Therefore, I will not pine but only think of brighter days ahead as some must be in store for me as I have had some within the last three months; will say dark, yea eaven gloomy. Cannot expect our paths to be always strewn with flowers for our Lord's suffered, yea even bled for us and why should we journey over flowery beds of ease! Nay Verily, each one has his own cross to bear, but enough. Mr. A. left about ten. Sister came home in the evening and was here but a little while until a buggy drove up to the gate whom we found to be Mrs. Lynch and Tinnie. B. We were very much surprised indeed and no one came with them either. Again we were surprised. Could not help but look with amazement at them. Enjoyed it very much. Next morning Mrs L. and I went down to Mrs. Denmark's who are liveing in her place. T'was cold. Nevertheless, enjoyed it very much. I went to show her the way, at least part of it. She knew the rest. Came back by dinner and they went home in the evening and until friday our home was quiet which is very seldom the case assuredly.

November 1867

On Friday a gentleman came to stay until Monday. Said he had been traveling ever since May and had staid almost every place and was anxious to have a few days of quiet in the country. If I had have been acquainted with him would have told him he had come to the rong place. Nevertheless, he is here yet. He is a drummer for Feal & Dumble's house in Galveston. Had some curiosity before I had seen him just from his talk to see what he was but did not see him until at the supper table and have not settled my opinion yet. T'is the first person I ever saw that I could not arrive at any opinion whatever.

Last night after we had eaten supper some one hollowed Hallo. T'was some people from Brenham. They are here to night. Rest assured we were bothered last night as to where they should sleep and this evening never saw so strange a character in my life. A woman and (she told us her son stoped to get dinner long, long after travelers come in and there was nothing cooked and she got so mad because Ma would not cook her something. Went in the kitchen, cooked and eat to their satisfaction. Her son if educated properly would be a very nice boy as he is nearly the image of Mr. Muehlerog and by the by, very good looking. Wanted to stay all night but think sleep would not have entered our rooms if one had stayed. So just at dark she and her son left. Our boarder is still here but leaves tomorrow, and suppose this family will leave also and then our home will again be quiet. At least, I hope so for a season.

Rather cold and has been raining some this week but not hard. Expect to begin takeing music lessons this week provided..... The grasshoppers have nearly all left and suppose the cold spell will cure the yellow fever. I sincerely hope so.

Sunday Nov 3d

One continual flow of company all the week except one night when we enjoyed the sweetness of our own dear family circle, although t'is sometimes a pleasure to have our friends with us but this evening I feel so lonely. Nevertheless, there is a house full downstayers but not the ones that I want to see. Our boarder left on Tuesday morning after bidding us goodbye.

Wednesday evening Grandma and Grandpa Ayers were up together with one of her sons and several other men who were strangers. We went to Belton in the evening. Pa accompanied me home. Grand Ma & Pa are the best and kindest souls that ever lived. I always enjoy their company so much although I always feel so ignorant in my superiors' company. I know they are superior in intellect and I feel every day as if I could go off to some cove and wear away my life there if possible but I should not be too despondent or in no wise so for we are thinking of going to Conference next week and to most girls would seem pleasant rather than of melancholy but t'is more of the latter than the former. Our house I believe is most a (Oh! I do not know what to call it) but someplace where they cry all the time as Ma and Ara have both taken a dead set at it to day. I think I shall have to follow suit. Nevertheless, I do not feel quite that gloomy.

There is a man here who is all life and seems to enjoy this life better

Thursday 26th Have been so busy and have had so much
 company for the last week that I really have not had time
 to write in my journal although anything should have been
 neglected first. I feel but very little like writing this
 morning but shall begin back and write as much as I can
 think of on Monday the 6th of the 10th looking even so long they
 come up. Albert Julian & Josie are it last on their way
 to Kentucky to school only staid a few minutes came
 to say goodbye Albert was going as far as Oxford or the Springs
 and said he was coming back on Saturday company all
 the week. Tuesday evening Bro Rufus King came one of our
 old preachers before the war. we were so glad to see him
 their eyes a man I love it is him he is so good and
 religious. He bought two barrels of sugar and a sack of
 coffee. It got here on the 20th of Sept. we might go grape
 hunting on Friday. Lillie went with us, but got no grapes
 stopped in an old house out of the room where some poor
 people staid. The man was a cripple and was all sick
 with shelly and fear. Lillie and I had a nice time
 and saw the river surprised it very much while the people
 gathered grapes come to Barry Purcell's for dinner got there
 just before a big rain came. Albert up after the rain a very
 pretty day on Saturday. Lillie and the Thomas came up Saturday
 evening to stay all night a big and gentleman besides
 them on Sunday evening we had the buggy grand up
 and went home with them after getting out their sister
 and Julia started to go riding but left something
 about the buggy we went up to the buggy and
 found it broken nearly all to pieces but fixed it up
 all of us started back when we made a general
 smash hit. Hadly about it. There I staid at. Even
 Purcell's all night. Julia came home with Sister
 the next morning which was Monday the 23rd we were
 from hunting by our Mr. Thomas and Lillie went with
 us. went down near the Crowfoot gathered as many
 grapes as you had vessels to put them in. Then
 went to her house for dinner had the same as
 she had when we were there before. Come home
 and found Capt. Young the family as we call him
 and was nearly dead drunk although he made us stay
 in the parlor and play for him and we so sick could
 hardly sit up but excused ourselves as soon as possible
 went to our rooms. Professor Sikes Lillie & Mr. Thomas
 went up to see Henry as he is sick also his son
 and had a hair to book. came home early & Anderson
 was here in the evening but left as soon as
 Lillie had but promised to make Ma a visit on
 Saturday I think yesterday which was Wednesday and
 other may come to home as Sadie left long ago
 before Ma is going to try him one day. Ma is
 is too smart and to-day Ma and the boys are trying to
 get off to Belton but do not know whether she will
 succeed or not. am resting my mind for last
 week I suspect my finger the grapes made twenty
 & ten sacks and full barrels of crops besides sewing
 up some of other things. My son was here last
 night. heard yesterday. Mother Tom was married
 to a Mr. Lipe. I am going to Belton to hear
 the news then I will write more.

November 1867

than most persons. Says there is life in this world if it would only come out. Went to Cousin Burilla's to borrow a mule for us to take our expected trip but shall go reluctantly unless I see A. first. Have not heard a word this week. Wrote to Bella. Hope to receive an answer soon. Must stop and write to Aunt and Grand Ma before it gets too cold as a norther blew up while I was riding. Am glad Ma and I went to B. yesturday. From all appearances we are going to have a cold spell.

Nov 17th Sunday

Although fourteen days have elapsed since I last wrote in my journal and still nothing very particular has occurred. We took our expected visit. Suppose I should begin and discribe it. So on the 7th we started (after Emma and Mr. Maul had come on the 6th together with Auntie and Beulah who had come to spend the night) after an early breakfast and Mr. M. haveing to work his passage for nearly eighteen miles we concluded to stop at Mrs. Tinsley's and at seeing Vic at the gate. Was perfectly overjoyed at being so near her and the scenes of my once enjoyed schooldays but to our great vexation, soon as she saw us sped off to the house. We drove up to the gate, alighted, went in, called for Mrs. Douns who soon came in dressed very becomingly in a pea green de laine, of coarse de mode fashionable, but saw immediately she entered the room we were not welcome so after remaining only a fiew minutes we spoke something of going. She hollowed Oh! but said nothing of our staying.

We then left and started as we knew not where but should have been the Hotel but Mr. Maul would not hear to it. But imagine us standing near the Church and we seeing every person going in and we haveing no where to go. Will not vow there was no tears shed for I acknowledge I never felt much worse in my life but by Uncle Johnnie's kindness we were conducted to Dr. Willas'es where we remained thursday night 7th but would have been perfectly willing to have started home the next morning but Mr. C. provided us with a very pleasant place, a Mr. Waine, by the by his daughters were some of my old schoolmates. Sister and Emma went down to the conferance room immediately but I stayed with a pretence of haveing the headache. While they were gone a Mrs. Johnson came and sister, by the way the prettiest girl I ever saw, who were acquainted with Mrs. Holbert. We were very anxious.

Nov 24th

My dear Journal. After waiting until Sunday I now write again for I really believe I can write better on that day than any other and as we were commanded by our holy father on that day we should rest, think it is the sweetest best we have (to write) except slumber where we forget all of our earthly troubles in often beautiful dreams of those that are or once was dear to us which was brought to me more vividly last week while visiting in Belton. (Will not say in what ways). We went over wednesday with the intention of takeing a music lesson but only made arrangements to begin on saturday. Of coarse, we were glad to begin again learning music. Went to the coarthouse where the ladies were assembled for the purpose of arranging another fair to get means to buy a Library for the Sunday School and fix up the old Church which is decided to be given the friday night dureing Christmast week.

December 1867

Mrs. Miller and Emma were over on thursday and stayed until friday morning and of coarse we had a jolly time indeed. Went to see Cousin Lou thursday evening. Four rode two horses. Aunt Betsie and Uncle Johnnie Carpenter spent the day on friday also a lady came on the stage. Also wanted to hire a horse to go down to C.P.A. but Mr. C. said he would carry her. Her sister is Miss Foster who is at Grand Pa's on a visit. Saturday we went over, took our lesson. Tug Bigham and brother and Capt. Whittington came home with us. Stayed until this evening. Mr. Nichols came down this evening to know if we would go to Salado the last of the week. We consented to go Saturday. Recieved a good long letter from my dear Bella. It always makes me so happy, yea, eaven more contented with this world to get a letter from her. From all appearances we will have a hard storm before bed time.

Sunday Dec 1st

The winter month opens with a very pretty day, rather blustering but a wind from the south. We were to have been in Salado to day but on account of the recent norther our Company thought it to cold although Sister went to Belton the day of the norther which was friday so that she could take a lesson. By the time I got there on Saturday our Music teacher, a very nice lady by the name of Molacy, her husband is in partnership with Dr. Ramsey in Belton. After getting through went to Auntie's and from there in town and to Mrs. Dennis's. On the way we saw Mr. Holman. After concluding to stay all night went down to Mr. Alexander's where we heard Mr. Holman and Willie Harris were comeing out here but while we were there they came back. We left word for them to come to Mrs. McWhirter's and spend the evening. Spent the time very pleasantly. Teased them considerably about comeing out here and we from home. Went to church. The congregation reminded me of ours sometimes. Heard Mr. Ferguson preach who is our preacher this year. Came home late this evening. Found all well but Ma with the blues as usual but soon left when we came.

Sun 8th

Although winter has come, at least the first winter month, Boreas has sent but few of his chilling blasts. Nevertheless, from appearances this evening we will either have a norther or a rain as t'is perfectly or nearly still and cloudy and there are very good indications of a change of weather in Texas. I have nearly given up all interest nearly in writing in my journal and often when the time comes I look upon it with a dread rather than a pleasure and have almost come to the conclusion several times I would never write any more but something always tells me to go on. I know it is improving but often when I want to do something else on Sunday evening something tells me "you are neglecting your journal" and if the evil spirit does not get the..... to go and see her but had no one to drive us as Mr. M. had to attend conference all the time. In the evening we went to the Photographer's office and around to some of the stores and at night attended the Baptist church. Heard Mr. Louis preach from the seventh Chapt. and seventeenth verse of John and t'was very good indeed.

Saturday morning we went down to the conferance room and had been sitting there only a fiew minutes when two ladies came in. One was Sallie Earle. The other a cousin. I let her recognize me first as I had been treated so

December 1867

badly by the Tinsleys was going to let every person know me first but Sallie insisted that we should stay all night with her. We consented so after taking a hearty dinner with kind Mrs. Waine and a hearty laugh Sallie came for us and before we were ready too. Nevertheless, when we saw the fine carriage waiting at the gate we could not help but open our eyes as it had come to convey us to Mrs. Earl's. So we went and in the carriage too.

Went to church from there as the Bishop (whose name was McTier) was to lecture on foreign missionaries but had not been there long until a vivid flash of lightening lit up the whole firmament and then a clap of thunder that almost seemed to rent the heavens in twain. Of coarse, this caused many to leave immediately. We had quite a rainstorm. After Sallie's playing some beautiful pieces we retired to our rooms to talk over old times and acquaintances and next morning Mrs. Paree, Mrs. Louia Gurley came to call on us together with their babies. Mrs. Earle then sent us home, at least to Mrs. Winn's to dress for eleaven O'clock service. We had put on our best to go there so we were at our wits ends to know what to do. So after getting home as we called it, made some slight change and went back. Found Sallie waiting at the gate. The house was very much crowded as the Bishop was to speak. He addressed the congregation from a text that ran in some way thus. Birds have nests, foxes have holes but the son of man hath no place to lay his head and he made it very interesting indeed, after which we ordained four ministers and at three a kind old man's funeral was preached whose name was Lamden. After which four elders were ordained. After hearing a sermon at night in the Baptist church by Mr. Weal saw Mr. M. who said we were to come home on monday which was sad news to us for we had gotten acquainted with several besides seeing several of my old schoolmates and forming the very pleasant acquaintance of Mr. Rellough, a cousin of Miss Sallie Young but nothing of note has occurred since we came home. Nevertheless, will give a brief account of it.

Mrs. McWhirter, Miller and Alexander came over thursday the 19th. Spent the day. We attended a party at Mrs. Dutch Miller's. Got acquainted with Mr. Ge., a nephew of Col. Robertson's. Also fell in love with Mr. Nelson, and Nattie came home with Ara on friday. She and sister took a ride and got a fall on saturday but nothing serious, I guess.

Today is tuesday. Have been ever at Mrs. Cox'es. A Dutchman is with us to night who says we could play very well if we only would improve our time. Felt like sending him away and would if I only had my way. Will write something more perhapse tomorrow but I have a letter to write to night and it is now after nine.....upper hand I then go and write but often I neglect it for two weeks, and often the same way with the reading of my Bible so shure as I have company in my room to sleep I nearly always neglect it and sometimes really sorry. I made a pledge with my journal the 23 or May to be better for have been worse since that time than at any other period dureing my whole life. Have had less faith in our Heavenly Father than ever before and why I cannot tell for I have had more cause to trust in the Lord than ever before in my life.

Have had company every night that I have been at home. Went over to Belton

December 1867

Thursday evening. On wednesday evening Mr. Nichols came to make an appology for not going to Salado. Said we could go over next wednesday but think it very doubtful as there is to be a Circus in Belton thursday night and I would not miss it for anything reasonable. Before Mr. N. left the lady came back who came on the stage here together with Miss Campbel and Miss Foster who seemed to be very nice girls.

Sarah C. played some very pretty pieces on the Fiano but said she had been away from one four months. Went to Belton thursday morning. I went in the evening. Made some little things for the fair and came home saturday evening after makeing Pa buy him a suit of clothes.

No preaching to day. Have read ten chapters in the Bible but expect to read more. Sister has gone to Cousin Burilla's. If any thing worthy of notice occurs this week will write wednesday. Should have said I recieved a letter from Albert. Am weaning my affections. Am glad I constantly pray for assistance, in so doing I think to be happy again. Recieved a letter from Julia Beal. Sister one from Miss Sallie and Fannie. Mary, our old cook, made us a visit the other day. Brought Ara home as they were the school room. Dismissed school, of coarse.

Dec 15th Sunday

Suppose this will be the last time I will write until after Christmast. Now we realize another year has gone! Impossible or can we see any progress we have made this year. Lo, we are standing in the same steps that we stood in a year ago to day and wishing to climb the highest summit of knowledge out t'is all a wish. Have come to the conclusion that unless I persevere will never gain anything as I have (for the last year) not tried to improve but to follow the lively and fashionable, consequently find I have gained nothing and am very fearful it has led me away from the path of rectitude but by the help of the Lord will begin anew and intend to try to help Pa as we are nearly a dead expence on his hands for we do nothing atoll it seems to me but something contrary to his wishes. But perhapse I look too much on the dark side this evening possibly and see too many of my faults but if t'was only possible for me to go off and live in a cave as in some sequestered places, for a while, sometimes think I could rectify some of my many faults, and think. Oh! how sweet, how pleasent would be the retreat if I could only realize it. Am fearful I am wandering from my journal too far. Must return.

Mrs. Keller came down on Monday to fix Ada some clothing and to see about the fair. Expect to have a nice time then. Mr. Holman came over tuesday evening on his way to northern Texas to settle his buisness as he has moved to Belton, bought a place, I believe is going to sturdy law under Mr. Marmian. He came while Ma and Sister were gone to town but knew no news in particular from Salado. Seemed to be in some way depressed. Ma got me a new dress, also one for Sister. On thursday was the Circus. Mary N. came down to go to Salado as that was the day we had appointed to go but owing to the Circus we did not go. All the girls in Belton went but Emma and Ada. Enjoyed it very much. T'was similar to one we attended last year. Came home after it was over. Never saw Ma so cross as she was on friday. Whiped

January 1868

all of the children besides scholding at every word and crying if you crooked your finger.

Took a music lesson on saturday. Came home for dinner and took a beautiful piece. I believe it was the Family Circle Polka. Capt. and Mrs. Harris came home with Sister and Mary. Went home this evening as we sent Ara back to school. Seemed to enjoy it very much. Mary went home this evening but is comeing back wednesday or thursday to finish fixing for Christmast so we are all alone to night as yet. Expect to have ever so much to write the next time I write. Sister is writing to Miss Sallie. Went to Salado on Saturday.

Wednesday Jan 1st/68

Another year has dawned and I am just the same. No! nothing that I was, only I believe I am getting worse and I begin writing about a new year or at least keeping my journal for a part of this year with a blotted page. Wonder if all of the year will be a blot or if at the end of the year will look back at a year and will wish it be blotted out of existance. Sincerely hope it will be pleasant or at least more so than this or at least the year of 67 but must discribe the whole of christmast.

Went over to Belton the 21st to the quartley meeting and to take a lesson. Mr. and Mrs. Whipple staid with us on friday night. We took our lesson but did not go to church until at night but must confess did not enjoy the meeting, as christmast was in view and the Fair. Came home Sunday evening but left Sister and Mary at Mrs. McWhirter's. Found Mr. Stith here who told us they were going to have a Tableau at Salado on New Year's eve. Also told us Mr. John Young was to be married soon to Miss Jennie Wright. Never was so surprised in Life. Talked of our contemplated Tableau which is to be the 27th of Febuary. Was sick on monday.

Went to town on tuesday evening and to the Christmast tree at night. Of coarse we were vexed because we could not give and recieve presents but everything passed off in a very pleasant order so we all adjourned home about twelve where we set up our basket for presents at Mrs. McWhirter's where each of us got two or more presents but never spent a duller Christmast day. Some of them had egg nog but bless you we never had any. I dined at Mrs. Mc, Sister and Mary ate at Uncle John's. In the evening we went to Mrs. Harris'es who was kind enough to save me some nice cake and eggnog but she was not there although we made a raid on the good things.

A party at Mrs. Dennie's on wednesday night we were at. At least I staid all night at Aunt's and as we were makeing a raid on the cold turkey a knock was heard at the door. Found it to be two young gentlemen to attend us to the party. Turned to be an eggnog. Had to leave early as we all got tipsey. Cooked all day the next day. Was too tiard to attend church but stayed at home and took a good cry and was very buisy and of coarse was completely out of sorts when night came so all were dressed and off before Ada and I were near ready..... All the rest of the night passed off very pleasantly indeed. Mrs. R., Lou Ella, and several of the Saladoites. After the Fair there was a dance at the Hotel all of which passed off very nice indeed. I staid at Auntie's all night and the next morning which was

January 1868

saturday, we (although completely worn out) started to Salado but was so sleepy stoped at Mrs. Anderson's for a nap and dinner and had the nicest dinner we had the whole christmast and went to Salado in the evening, a norther haveing blown up while we had stoped which was cold indeed. Was very cordially welcomed by all and intended to come home on wednesday for certain which was New Year's day. Sunday was very cold. We did not leave our room. Monday the snow covered the ground and Oh t'was so cold but we made candy and ate snow all day. Mary stayed at Mr. Eastland's and tuesday we went to the Tableau (last night, I mean) but nearly froze going. Enjoyed it very much and had an excellent supper. The Honorable Mr. Stith attended me but had it been another person would have enjoyed it much more and to day after being insisted on by ever so many we concluded to stay and tried to content ourselves so we went to Mr. Davis'es to a birthday party to night to Miss Lulatia's and shall not tell who my company was but suffice it to say was not anxious to go with him for shure. Have enjoyed the day very much but am anxious to get home.

Sunday Jan 12th, 1869

We have been at home a week yesterday and have gotten entirely rested and tiard again last night. We sit up until after twelve and of coarse I feel weary. We came home on saturday the 2nd. We attended a party at Col. R.'s for those who did not dance while there was a party at Mrs. Akins' for those who did but think there was but fiew attended the dance. Had a very nice time at Col. R.'s although there was not many gentlemen there.

Friday morning Mr. Anderson came for us but every one was very anxious we should stay and take a part in the Tableau although I never wanted to come home worse in my life and M. A. had come for us. Thought it a perfect shame for us to put him to so much trouble but after being insisted upon concluded to stay nevertheless against our will. So I acted two pieces and played two. Sister came to me while in the dressing room and said Mr. Albert has come. I could not believe her until at last she told me t'was a fact. Went out and acted Virgin Mary but did not see him but dressed again and came out and bowed to him but it seems as if my heart is drawn to him by some means for which I cannot account.

Came home the next morning with Mr. Anderson, Sister with Mr. McGee, Mary with Mr. & Mrs. Jones at least to Belton where we all came home horse back and glad enough too to get here. Elisha Winfrey was here. Had been up ever since the fair. Spent the Sabath in reading and sleeping. Has been very very cold all week until yesturday t'was very pleasant. Seemed providential for us as we had to take a music lesson for the first in two weeks. Took a pretty piece - Lorgnette. Tinnie loaned me the music together with another piece. Mary and Nattie came home with us. Had my hair curled and every person nearly laughed at me. Recieved a letter from Mr. H. and dear Bella. Must answer soon. Mary went home this morning although t'was so cold today Mattie and Ara cannot go to school until in the morning.

Mr. & Mrs. Schroggin staid all night with us last night. Has a little Fannie and is so changed. All of the family are well. Nothing else particular has occurred this week. Will write again next week.

Columbus Texas
Dec 1st 1868

Dear Helen;

I wrote you just before I left home. Have been here since last Friday night. Like the town very much. Am in business with L. C. Cunningham & Co. and the Phoenix Express. Am busy all the time, am going to keep on and study all the time, work like a Turk and then by the time this Winter is over I can get into another & more lucrative business. This is why I am here.

~~Saw~~ Bunch Hardenor the first one on my arrival here. Is very friendly & I am afraid he has found out from Miss Emma more than we would like for him to know. Don't say anything about it to her but be careful how you talk before her or any one else that is not interested in us particularly. Bunch is in business with Young, Olive & Co. and is doing moderately well. Is well thought of. This morning I saw & got acquainted with Major Stith. Like him very much, is mild & jolly but all say he is a good man.

He proposed that we should get in his buggy & go up to see you & Sister Hittie Christmas but I do not think I can possibly go. But will come up as soon as I can and your house will be the first one I stay all night in & the first Lady that I will cast "sheep eyes" at. No! not so, but will look deep into your eyes & ask "Helen do your love me yet?" and what will Helen say? "Of course," no that won't do. Must hear something else. And more, you remember I asked something when I left that we enjoyed at the Camp Meeting, and you refused me. That hurt my feelings. I did not think that I deserved such treatment from you. But perhaps I did.

Direct to me at this place care L. C. Cunningham & Co.

Affectionately

Al A Kendrick

"On the wing"
May the 1st 1869

Miss Helen Embree;

Bro Josie will tell you in a month or so why I leave this country. I tried to come & see you but the Rivers were all up & I could not well cross. Would have come by your house as I returned to Salado - but heard you were at Salado to see Miss Bell Young. But since I did not find you I regret very much not having gone by.

I will, I think, be back this winter to see you unless I hear that you are married or worse - deserted me for fun. I know you will not but will remain true to me as I shall to you. None shall ever say "he loves me" except you Helen dear. Now Helen let reports be many or few, good or bad - unless I hear directly from you I will believe you true.

If you wish to answer me - do so fully & enclose in another envelope to Bro Josie at Salado, He will forward to me. Did your Ma get her needles & how did they suit? Be sure & write me & fully - give all the news.

Remember! I am yours
Until Death, or worse
Separates us.

Affectionately
"Old Ball"

Salado, Mary 27th 1869

Miss Helen Embree;

Yours of 23rd has just reached me & I forward the letter to Albert, at a venture to the last place he directed me to. I do not know where he is but intimated that he might get letters at San Saba if sent ten days after the date of his last letter, the 7th of May. As to your troubling me by sending notes to be forwarded let me remind that we have been friends at least I so thought & I little expected a word from you with so much of the stranger's tone. I am always at your service & will be pleased if I can, in any way, be allowed to serve you. Albert told me to visit you for him but engagements here have been so positive & binding that I couldn't do his & my own pleasure - But let me do what I can for a friend & believe me yet

Your Friend

J. J. Kendrick.

P.S.

I start immediately for Bastrop-can't tell how long I will stay.

January 1868 - May 1869

Sunday 19th 1868

Again I am permitted to write in my journal but do not look upon it as I used to when I was glad for the evenings to come for me to write. Now I rather dread it but it will soon be gone as t'is wearing away gradually every week as we poor mortals are but my poor sinful life and will I be sorry when the last sand has dropped from the hourglass? Nay, verily, but will be rejoiced to leave this beautiful world if I am only prepared. Often do I think of the fickleness of men and.....every day sturdy how to be revenged of it. Would like to express my opinion more freely and even make it personal provided my journal was more private but Ma and Sister read it often.

cousin
little died
around this
time
2/27/1869

Have had company every night this week. There was a dentist here for several days at least. Wednesday plugged teeth for all of us. Pa paid about thirty dollars for his work and I sturdy so often how I can help him but am so selfish cannot give up any of my pleasures even for the pleasure of my parents. Do not know wheather t'would be a pleasure or not but know Pa has such a large family that unless some one helps him t'will be a crush sometimes. Consequently think we should help. Pa is to bring home our store bill soon and Oh! how I dread it. I know we have not been as economical as we should have been but girls that go in first class could not get along with anything less than we do. Know we will have a big fuss but what is done cannot be recalled. If it could how many many things would I recall.

There was a very strange character here on friday night. An englishman who looked like Oh, I don't know what. Laughed so much at he and Tom talking. A nephew of Uncle Ramsie's died last week by a fall from a horse. His wife has an heiress. Took our lesson as usual yesturday. Our new preacher is here to day. We all went to church but it rained so much that no one was there so Mr. Stogden came home with us. There is something about him very attractive and that makes me feel toward him as I never felt toward a preacher. He has a wife and little girls. A.J. and Elisha are becoming the idols of our heart. Must write to Bella and several other letters this evening.

May 25th Tuesday - 1869

Nothing has transpired today to break the monotony but we, I mean country folks ought to get used to it as we see nothing but the same field, the same and a horseman passing by which is so monotonous but yet after all o f this do not understand me to say, my dear journal, that I have been lonely. Far from it. Never while I am in my right mind and have my hands free will I acknowledge I am or have been lonely. 'Tis true I as well as others have grave moods at times but I do not call that sad or lonely but that is often fleeting as a dream. But for the last two weeks I have been as gay as a lark. Why or for what purpose I can't fathom. Am shure if any-one should be sad it ought to be me for I heard about eight days ago my sweetheart had left the country (another mystery) one who I adore too but he wrote "Afar or near let come what will. I love you, only you," which is my support and will not be back until next winter. But if all the world should denounce him and he should say "Helen, I am innocent" I would love him still. Am fearful I am committing too much to my journal for I must

May 1869

say I have not the confidence in mankind I once had. Pa broke his reaper this afternoon so I suppose he will be delayed for a day or so in..... Have been sewing some and reading some. We think of going on a dew berry hunt if the weather is favorable.

26th Wednesday

The day has been so dull or I have been dull, I can't tell which. Have slept nearly half of the day. The negro woman washed so I had to help cook dinner and gather the vegetables too. We were so disappointed this morning. We did not get to go on our dew berry hunt for Uncle Jack got contrary and would not let us have but one horse but said he would fix us off tomorrow if we would wait. This morning Ma got mad at Sister for telling her she had so much curiosity and I never saw any one look so in all my life. Never will I forget the look she gave. Made me shudder.

Have been reading some to day in the history of Literature. History mostly (at least as far as I have gone) of all the ancient Poets. I feel so little like writing to night. I will not worry my dear journal any longer with nonsense.

Thursday 27th

We were disappointed again to day in our berry hunt for after breakfast it looked so much like rain we concluded to wait and see if 'twas going to rain and the elements began to roll and the lightening to flash and the mass began to lower but Cousin Lydia came up through this commotion before the rain on buisness but Ma was at the garden and she would not or could not wait for her to come but said she would come back some other time, which would do as well, and so she went home. Then came the rain. We haven't had such a one this year, and such large hail. It stoped Pa from reaping wheat but not longer than tomorrow, I guess. Five, I mean three, of the five men Pa hired monday left this morning but he says they were doing no earthly good. The house looked..... Do wish Pa would have it recovered and finished. He got a man to promise to come but I suppose he believed in the old addage "Promises and pie crusts are made to be broken" as he has never come, but will live in hope.

Have been thinking so much about my dear Trebla to day. Pa dreamed last night that he killed some one and after they had searched here for him he came and Oh! such miserable things. I wish I could see him to night. Have been sewing. Very busy since the rain. Made Ara a dress out of one of my old ones and ironed one of my summer ones.

Old Aunt Eliza (the cook) is getting so contrary she will scarcely do anything, but wants to work in the field all the time. I ought to write to Miss Sallie to night but 'tis most too late. Will write tomorrow if we are disappointed in our berry hunt again.

Friday 28th

We have given out our dewberry hunt for this year. We sent Harriet to day but she was not very sucessful. I suppose they are nearly all gone. We were going this afternoon (but Pa had to have the horses to send to mill) as it

May 1869

cleared off to be a real pretty day. Am really tired to night as we have been, at least Ma has been, scolding and I have assisted some. Wrote a letter to Miss Sallie this afternoon and told her some awful stories but suppose I have done no harm. Told her about Major Stith (a new acquaintance of ours) who spent several weeks with us since christmast, but was really sorry for him for I believe Sister discarded him and he was a very nice man, rather tall, auburn hair, blue eyes and sandy whiskers and very lively and agreeable) that he was loveing her.

Saw an account this afternoon of the death of Dr. Bradford, a good, at least used to be a good citizen of Bell co. I used to board with them when I first commenced going away from home. It reminds me of old old times to think when I used to ride double with Pa or Uncle to school on monday mornings to Belton with such a sad sad heart at the thoughts of leaveing dear old home until Friday evening and how anxiously would I wait and look for the horse to come at that time, and dread from friday till monday to start again. Oh! but how happy were those days before our young hearts had known guile or deciet and how innocent were our amusements, but we should not dwell too much on the once loved past. Two travlers to night. Suppose they have formed a glorious opinion of White Hall and its inmates for even after they came in the house Ma gave A.J. a genteel flogging which made little Pearl cry and we then had music by the band.

Pa's other men left this morning. One of the little boys of the neighborhood got married on the 23rd. A Mr. Puett. Sister gathered some grapes this evening to make preserves and brought home a new maggazine of Julia's and I have been reading some in it to day, I mean this afternoon. Have sewed some and practiced a little.

Saturday 29th

Truly can I say many scenes and changes have been wrought since morning although it has been a pleasant day. The wind blowing rather hard. Nevertheless, after eating a hearty breakfast concluded (as I generally do once or twice in two or three months) to wash dishes and did it elegantly too, I think. After dinner Uncle came from town and brought me a letter from Josie Kendrick as I correspond with my dear Trebla through him. He said the last he heard from him he was in San Saba and would recieve letters if mailed in ten days and that was the 7th and mine was written on the 23rd. So I am afraid he will not get it. But Josie said he would venture but rather upbraided me for writing in such a stranger-like stile and the same as told me there was no use in me writing soon again for he was going to Bastrop and did not know when he would be back. Am so sorry for I felt this afternoon as if I should never see T. again and, of coarse, I feel so desolate. Nevertheless, after all of this we called on Mrs. Sugg, the school teacher's wife. Found her to be much of a lady and by the by, almost a relation of ours.. We overtook Mr. Ely Bagget comeing home. One of the young gentlemen of the neighborhood also leaves for Iowa on tuesday but says he will call monday evening to say goodbye.

The rain and wind on thursday last I heard did ever so much damage blowing down trees and below here blew down a house killing and wounding several

May 1869

persons. Am so thankful that we escaped.

Sunday 30th

The morning began with a rain as usual for the last week but it soon blew over. If our sorrows would blow over Oh! how happy we ought to be but there is no lot however sad, there is no roof however low but has some joy to make it glad, some latent bliss to sooth its woes and how thankful we should be that we have a home and dear loveing parents to soothe and comfort us. But one never can realize anything until it is out of our grasp.

Pa, Ma and all of the children went visiting to day although 'twas sunday so Sister, Uncle Jack and myself had a nice quiet time. I cooked dinner, took a long nap this afternoon besides writing to Bella, read in my Bible this morning. Am reading in Mathew. Should have said Ma and Pa went to Cousin Burilla's. My mind has been wandering to day as usual with the absent loved one. Oh! how I wish he would come. I never lie down at night but that I ask the good Lord to take care of him and bring him home safe.

The family came home early this afternoon on account of the rain. It has been raining nearly ever since they came. Brought two of Cousin Burilla's children. My thoughts are so scattered I think I had better desist until I feel more like writing.

Monday 31st last day of spring

How swiftly this month has sped away as if on the wings of an eagle. I can scarcely realize another month has gone and can it be possible that I am in my twenty second year. Yes, 'tis so but I can only say life is but a vain and empty bubble upon the wave. How soon to melt away. For this reason we should devote our whole time to the service of our great Ruler for little do we know at what hour or moment we may be called upon to give an account of our stewardship whilst in this vain and unfriendly world.

It rained again this morning as usual but this afternoon it has been very pleasant indeed. The young gentlemen did not come as we expected although we were no ways disappointed for I so much enjoy the company of just the family as we have not eaten a meal that I now remember of, alone since the first of Feb. and we do not know how to appreciate quiet until we have as much noise as we have had within the last two months. To night if my mind reminds me correctly, four years ago I formed the acquaintance of my dear Trebla and I imagine I hear you say, my dear journal, would you recall those four years and live without knowing him (I might have been happier at times without his acquaintance)? Not for all of the gold of Golunda but if I had the time to live over t'is true I would act differently in some instances if I knew everything as I do now but without his letters occasionally life would be void of its to some extent. Am not going to write any more nonsense in my Journal about him until I get a letter as it is a month tomorrow since he last wrote but I hope to hear again soon.

Had such a horrible dream last night. Dreamed that Emma, Ada, and myself became offended at each other about something and would not tell what it was.....was confused generally. 'Tis not the first time I have dreamed

June 1869

dreams of this kind concerning us. Finished a piece to day in the Saturday Evening Post "Cut Adrift or the Tide of Fate." Was splendid. It has been going on since aprile, I believe. At any rate it is a continued piece. Have served some and this afternoon Pa and I fixed up twine for my madeira vines to run on.

June 1st/69 Tuesday

The summer month begins with a pretty day. Wind blowing from the north and rather cool to night which is very unusual for June. Mr. Bagget called this afternoon and remained until after tea. He starts north on thursday next to be gone several years. I expect he is going to school. I sincerely hope he makes a man of himself as he is a boy of good mind and educated to make a smart man. I enjoyed the evening very much. He has just returned from Cameron and could tell me all about the people that I used to know when I went to school there in 62 which was a source of great pleasure. Have made some nice grape preserves to day. Am tiard, consequently will stop.

Wednesday June 2nd

We are all sitting in the parlor. Julia Damron is with us spending the night. Spent the day also Mr. Fergus, Sister and myself. Sister is practicing a new piece "The Comeing Step," one of dear little Nattie's pieces. Julia and Mr. Fergus are talking and taking on a little... Julia came this morning while I was buisy assisting Ma with the vegetables for dinner as Pa is trying to get his wheat cut. Had to resort to sythes as t'was too muddy to use the reaper. Do hope he will get through before it rains again for he seems so troubled about it.

This morning I had a real nice time reading over my old journal. I never had any idea it would be such a pleasure to call up pleasant reminiscences of the past. Mr. Julian Kendrick was here this time two years ago and I red some about Mr. Albert too.....and several other friends.

Ara told us this afternoon Mrs. Sugg was comeing up next week to stay all night. Want Ma to get acquainted with her. I think she will like her so much. Have been reading some to day as usual and everything that is done every day. Everything is getting so monotonous. We are going over to Belton saturday if the river is low enough for us to cross as it has been very high since the last rains.

Have not mailed my letter to Bella yet. We have been talking so much about Mary Hefley, used to be Mary Nichols, today. She is expected up very soon. Mr. Bagget told us last night he heard Mr. Henry Holderman was married to a Miss Shaw of Bryan. Also heard Major Stith was gone to Mexico on a trading expedition. Want to see him so much. Can't tell why but I have such a strange desire to see him. Am so sorry things happened as they did when he was here last. Fleas are kinder bad so I think I should quit for to night.

June 3rd thursday

I have such a headache to night. Will be as brief as possible in describing the events of the day. I suppose the cause of my headache is this. After cleaning the rooms this morning concluded to scald the parlor floor and helped to wipe it up afterwards and cleaned off the hall, also

June 1869

Milking I never did before and I guess 'twill be a long long time before I do it again. Then fixed and went home with Julia and took dinner and afternoon went up to see Sallie Puett and spent a very pleasant evening. She had some Peterson Maggazines which was to me as an old friend as I had not read one since last year. 'Tis the first time I have been to Mrs. Puett's for several years. Find them to be real nice old fashion people. Sallie is coming up on Monday to get us to cut and help her to make a dress. Sister and I are anxious to go to Belton on Saturday next if the river is fordable. We saw Mr. Puett.....

Such a nice looking man called at Mrs. P's this afternoon. Something like Mr. Nobel..... is one of our Salado friends only he is some taller and more handsome.

June 4th Friday

At the dawn of another day I find myself addressing my dear journal although the last week has been so very lonely.....with a rain at dinnertime... Can't tell why the days drag so. I guess 'tis because I take particular note of the time must confess but not to every person. My journal is not a source of as much pleasure as formerly. I don't look forward to this hour when I shall write as in days gone by but I know 'tis improveing and am willing to do anything to improve myself but I know also that light reading that I do so much is not improveing. But when I have a novel, pamphlet, Maggazine, or any kind of a novel it seems to divert my mind from every thing earthly for the time which is pleasant. I cannot resist the temptation at all times. Suppose the drunkard is that away with his dram but I never see a confirmed drunkard but that I think he has had some great sorrow or disappointment and resorts to this cup for comfort. If such is the case I don't know that they should be blamed so very much. But do not misunderstand me, my dear journal, to say I am in any way upholding disappation in any shape or form. But I think there is exceptions to all rules. Believe I am more opposed to snuff dipping than to drinking but there are so many ladies in Texas that use snuff. I suppose you could find one out of ten that never touch it but really I think when old ladies get together there is nothing more social than to pass around the snuff box. But I never intend to use it if I keep my right mind. I may be influensed differently.

It still rains. We should be so thankful that the storm did not injure us last week. Saw an account in the Belton Journal where it had done ever so much injury but we seemed to be the chosen fiew that it did not bother.

I lost my gold necklace about a month ago and this afternoon Sister lost hers. We are on the stools of repentance for it but it can't be helped I guess. We all went to hunt but came home unsuccessful in the rain and Oh! so tiard. Pa is through reaping his wheat. Am so glad before this rain and I know he is rejoiced. I took my accustomed nap. While I was lounging Sister went down to our little accademy to hear the children speak and comeing home was the time she lost her necklace she thinks.

Learned the marriage of Jeff Davis this afternoon. Suppose 'twas from Mr. Holman. Was very proud of it as I had never seen it delineated before. Uncle went to B. this morning. We wanted to go with him but he would not

June 1869

allow us. Said the river was too high. Little Pearl looked so sweet this afternoon although she was not dressed in anything but a pink calico dress and pink embroidered worsted sock with shoes of cloth and stockings. Did not hinder her from looking pretty and sweet. She will soon be sixteen months old. Sister is calling me to come to eat some molasses candy. I must go.

Saturday June 5th

The morning came bright and beautiful but too soon to tell of disappointment and blasted hopes. We had been planning a visit to Belton for several days as my dear journal is aware of but Uncle Jack went out riding and as soon as he came back we started Ara off post haste to ask him if he would go with us but the reply was NO, he did not feel able. Sister asked him but he again refused. Then concluded we would send Ma when she came from the garden but she refused to go. I then got mad and said something and came to my room but the storm soon blew over and in the afternoon we found ourselves there enjoying ourselves finely with all of our friends but Uncle, after we got there got in a great hurry to come home so he and Uncle John came home early and just before getting to Mr. Hill's some one called. Sister looked around and found it to be Mr. Holman who came home with us and is here to night. Do wonder how long he is going to stay. Could not help compareing this afternoon to My Dear Trebla. Such a vast difference. I believe I am doing that man rong. He thinks I love him but my whole heart is another's I can safely say.

Two travelers to night, one a dentist. Common looking men. Was amused at the fleas worrying Mr. Holman although he did not know anyone saw him. Received a letter from Uncle Robert and Uncle Jack. One from Major Stith, who is in Mexico.

Sunday June the 6th

Another glorious day and one to be long remembered by several of us. This morning we worried and talked the morning away until time for church. Mr. H. still here telling me I was the idol of his heart and all such nonsense but to save my life I cannot return it unless I had never seen some one else or in other words if 'twas not for dear Trebla I might entertain a little speck of love. Went to church. Emma Wright and mother came home with us and after dinner Mr. H. got in one of his big talking ways. We laughed and went on for an hour or so after which Mr. Holman caught his horse and was about starting home when Mr. River and Ada, Emma, and Mr. Pond came. Mr. Pond is a little bit of a thing with black eyes and hair, and very social, by the by. Is attached very much to Emma. She told me yesturday that he had already told her he loved her. Hope 'twill be a match. Think 'twould suit exactly. Also think Ada and Mr. Pierce will marry eventually.

This afternoon never was so tiard in all my life. Sister went up to Emma's while quiet reigned supreme and told her to ask me where I got that ring I wore on my front finger. 'Tis Mr. Holman's. Only wear it for fun as the people of Belton say. They were very anxious for us to go to Belton with them but we could not go.

A concert in Belton last night. The instruments were the harp and violin. Church to night in town. A heard of beaves here to night and I believe Mrs.

June 1869

Otley is down stairs, a lady who staid all night from about two years ago. Found after I went down stairs that she was very anxious for us to go with her - more particular Sister - and of coarse we are perfectly elated with the idea but I have concluded to stay and let her go as I think I should like to know with whom I am traveling.

Got somewhat fretted after all the company had left this afternoon at Harriet but Pa made her walk the way I wanted her to. So the day is ended and I have not read a single chapter in my Bible until after we came to our room which is a shame but it has not kept me from consecrating my thought to my dear Maker to a certain extent. Oh! yes. Pa killed a cat. Suppose the scene was very tragical from the way the children were takeing on.



Monday June 7th

The morning dawned beautifully but 'twas too bright to behold such a disappointment as we had to undergo. At least we could not appreciate the glories therof. Could not go with Mrs Oatley, I mean Sister could not, and therefore I was disappointed for her but she soon became recollected after their departure and went to sewing. Don't believe they cared much about her going anyway. Just asked for politeness but 'tis strange they would insist for politeness. Mrs. Cox and husband came by who had started to town but for the river could not cross so Ma's trip was knocked up as she intended to go to Belton. Mr. Cox wanted to

see Pa on buisness but was in a hurry but we persuaded them to stay all day so we enjoyed the day very much. I have been makeing me a white waiste to day and owing to company did not get to read any. Sister and I are both writing in the parlor while Ara practices and the fleas are playing, I guess, from the way they run and jump around the floor. I'm sleepy so I will stop to night. May the blessing of heaven rest upon us all to night and especially upon the absent loved one and may he return safely home again is my prayer.

Tuesday June 8

Do wish I had something new to write. 'Tis the same old thing each succeeding day. Am going to be very brief this evening. Ma went to Belton after she came from the garden. I went to sewing very early and got my waist done about the middle of the afternoon.

Mrs. Stith came up soon after dinner and we spent a very pleasant evening. We were upstairs prepared to lounge when she came. I promised myself last night I was going to write something funny in my journal but will have to do like the Quakers, wait until the spirit moves me for I feel unusual sad to night for Pa says (but did not tell us so) that sister and I are running him so deeply in debt he can't see how he will ever pay out. The dear creature. How hard he works day after day for us and to think we are so ungrateful as to go to town and just to indulge our foolish whims, buy more than are necessarily needed and he to kind to upbraid us either in

June 1869

words or action. By the help of the good Lord I will quit it. Must confess I was deeply conscious stricken this afternoon when Ma told me, in consequence of which have been somewhat sad. Am going to keep away from town for it seems impossible for me to go there without buying something. Oh! yes, Ma and Aunt Liza had a fuss this morning early and Ma drove her off but she begged to stay! So she is here yet.

Wednesday June 9th

I think to day is the warmest day we have had this year. Near noon it was really sultry. Nothing particular occurred to day only I went down to Mrs. Stells. Really enjoyed the ride to see every thing growing so pretily. Went on buisness for Ma. Came through the orchard comeing back but our prospect for fruit this year is poor as I saw perhapse..... in peaches but not over a dozzen, I know. Mr. and Mrs. Otley are here again to night. They speak of buying a place in this neighborhood. We will be so glad. Expect they will stay two or three days as one of their mules went lame. Have been sewing all day nearly again. 'Tis thundering and lightening to night. Fair prospects for rain before morning.

Thursday 10th June

Today has been so pleasant. The weather has been very changable and this evening had rain but not hard. We intended to go to Belton but for the rain were disappointed. Sallie Puett came this morning for us to assist her in cutting a dress. Mrs. Otley is here yet but cannot say how long she will stay. Poor woman. She is not long for this world for she looks now as if one foot was in the grave and the other on the brink, in the last stages of consumption, but is as lovely as any one can be. After we were disappointed in not getting to the city the negro man geared up and we all went after the children. They were at school. Mr. Otley has such a nice barouche and a pair of handsome mules.

Friday 11th

To night we are perfectly elated with the idea of takeing a trip up to the Sulphur Springs next week. We fixed it all up this afternoon. I know we will have such a nice time if we do get off. Mrs. Otley has concluded to stay with us a month or so and I know we will enjoy ourselves so much. We ride whenever we get ready. We all intended to go to Belton again this afternoon but Uncle and Mr. Otley went this morning and said the river was too high for us to cross so after we carried Sallie home came back by Mr. Hill's to get some plumbs for Mrs. O. but they had none. There is two or three travelers here to night. I hope I will hear from my dear Trebla very soon.

Saturday 12th

My dear Journal. It seems as if I will not get to write regularly any more for we have had so much company lately that I have scarcely had time to breathe. Sewed almost all day and nearly finished my dress but late in the afternoon we concluded to go to Belton and we brought Emma and Ada home with us in the carriage and Mr. Otley got on one of his lively streaks and kept us laughing all the way home. After Pa had had him and every other man on the place reaping all morning says he was never so tiard in his life so we

June 1869

had a gay time hearing him sing and tell tales of by gone days. So we came to our room at eleven and had one of our old laughs which was until we went to sleep nearly.

Sunday 13th June

Another day has staid away from a storm on the swift wings of time and almost leaves us standing with awe and wondering at the swiftness thereof. I am sitting in my window up stairs. The God of day has just sunk to rest behind the western horizon which brings too vividly that we too must, when our earthly career will have ended, bid a dew to earth and all of its vain and empty pleasures and if we are only prepared how glorious will be our meeting with our loved friends that have gone before us and our Dear Savior who was crucified for us that through him we might be saved.

The morning dawned clear, beautiful and Oh! so pleasant. Emma was rather blue. Suppose 'tis because Mr. Pond has gone. Left last thursday for Port Sullivan to be gone six weeks. Willie Harris and Henry Keys came out and six of us went to church in the carriage and rest assured we had a gay time but too late to hear the text. A strange preacher preached. Willie told me he heard from A. K. who is in Milam takeing on over a widow lady. I have come to the conclusion I will not worry about him anymore which is I think, a firm resolution I think. We all went to Belton and after Sister and I came home Ma and Mrs. Otley went riding. Believe Mrs. O. is one of the best ladies I ever saw. Makes herself perfectly at home in every way.

There is an organ grinder here to night. He played some of the sweetest pieces I ever heard. If the Saints (and I know they can) can sing as this plays how happy we shall be eternally. Sister is not very well from our many tramps in the last week. Have a delightful trip to the Sulphur springs in contemplation. Formed it this afternoon comeing from Belton.

Monday 14th

Nothing particilar transpired to day. Mrs. O. is not very well. Mrs. Miller spent the day.

Tuesday 15th

Ma and Mrs. O. intended to go to Belton to day but as we intend to start to the Sulphur springs tomorrow we went over to have our photographs taken but mine was so miserable I would not have it. We had a group taken of four, Ada, Emma, Sister and myself. Cannot tell about wheather they will be good or not. Took dinner at Mr. McWhirter's and the hardest rain fell while we were eating I ever saw. Came home after t'was all over. A Mrs. Bates and her father came home with us and she sings and plays Oh! so pretty. I suppose she is nearly equal to Jennie Lind. Broke Tim to the carriage and could not help from being sorry for him comeing home in mud up to the hubs of the wheels for we had to come by the tower.

Wednesday 18th

Have had so much noise and confusion throughout the day that my brain is in a proper whirl yet. Mrs. and Mr. Otley went for a visit to Mr. Miller's and Mr. and Mrs. Stoeten and children, also Mr. and Mrs. Keller and family. Mrs.

June 1869

& Mr. Stoetin are here yet. We start tomorrow. I do not care to go much. Can't tell very well why. Have been so very buisy sewing all day making 1 a some pants and making Robin Miller a dress.

Thursday 17, June

We started this morning on our pleasantly anticipated trip and after passing through Belton and takeing a reluctant adieu of our friends and getting my No. of Humorist, are now stopping under a beautiful oak to take a lunch about three miles from the City but some how dread to go for the reason I suppose, Mr. Otley said he was going to introduce us to his Yankee friend. T'is useless to express my thoughts on the subject. 1 O'clock. We are safely ensconced in a little house to night. Only came thirteen miles and are staying at a place belonging to Mr. Shanklin. Every thing is very old style but extremely nice. Their names are Turner. Passed through some of the most beautiful country this afternoon my eyes ever beheld. A range of mountains on each side of us which seemed almost towering to the vaults of heaven but suppose if I could see some of the peaks of the Alegany this would look like mere hills but these satisfy me very well. Look for sights tomorrow. Am anxious to get to springs. We read nearly all of the time while we are riding .

Friday 18th June

Noon. We are stoping near a beautiful stream to take lunch. A little eating stand near and the children all seem as if they never saw a liveing being before for they are all out on the fence watching us, what we eat, and prepare for a nap before starting. We have been reading some to day when our eyes became weary watching Nature and its loveliness which is far beyond my poor pen to describe but suffice it to say t'is far, by far the most beautiful sight I have ever seen.

Night. Arrived at this place in due season to be worried beyond endurance by the fleas. However, a nice place. T'is kept by Mr. Taylor, son-in-law of Mr. Shanklin. Mrs. Taylor is very pretty and so very kind. Tries to make every person feel so pleasant about her. Used to go to school in Salado. They live near a beautiful little stream. We were introduced to a Dr. Danniels boarding with M.S. and teaching school in that vicinity. We took a pleasant walk to the creek after which retired early to be refreshed for the morrow.

Saturday 19th

We arrived at the long wished to see city today about noon. Must say 'tis really a beautiful little town. Before you enter you cross another clear creek, one this country abound in them. Nearly all of the houses are plain board houses only one story high. We drove in through to our boarding house kept by Mr. Hannah. 'Tis a long house with about nine rooms in a line..... We were shown in to a bed room and every noon a woman made her appearance who was very polite indeed. The boarders were through dinner but we were now conducted into the diningroom by our hostess where we partook sumptuously of everything that heart could wish for. Then was shown into our rooms. Then for a nice nap as we had such nice snug little nests. The furniture consisted in a bed, dressing table, washstand and bowl and pitcher beside a looking glass which was just enough to be comfortable. After lounging nearly all the afternoon, dressed for supper, then went for a ride to see the

June 1869

springs which was a sight indeed. Sister and Mrs. Otley went in bathing. The bath room is cloth stretched around a frame which is very pleasant but..... consequently could not enjoy it. After our ride we went to our rooms.

Sunday 20th June

The morning's sun rose beautifully and we fresh with it. After takeing a .. nap and lounging around as persons will when they have nothing to do and in a strange place we prepared for church. Found the people just as we expected - rough and uncouth in appearance. Passed down main street in going to the Tabernacle, as they call it. 'Tis a very pretty little town in a beautiful grove of elms near a limpid stream but two or three stores, a grocerie or two, and a blacksmith shop. A missionary Baptist preached in a cloth house and rest assured 'twas warm, warmer, the warmest place I ever saw. Our landlady went with us. Mrs. Ramsey. Came home after taking a hearty dinner. We had a lazy, long nap. Was aroused by the supper bell, the first one. A gentleman whose name is McKinzy took supper with us after which we went riding. from there to the Tabernacle again. We are now quietly stored away in our rooms anxiously awaiting the morrow to start back to Bell to prepare for the examination in Salado. I am always in such a hurry. It seems that I have not the patience or time to give a detailed account of night.



Monday 21st

We are thirteen miles on our way home staying at Mr. Taylor's. Found Mrs. T. suffering very much from a sick headache. Came very near giving up this afternoon between hope and despair. Soon after dinner it commenced raining as if all the upper world was thrown open and we were afraid we would have to stay all morning but it ceased after so long a time to us. Do not understand by what I have said that we were at all tiard, but our minds were made up to start so we could not bear the idea of remaining another night but I never enjoyed myself better any place in my life. The gentleman to whom we were introduced yesturday made us some nice mint julips and candy this morning before we were fairly awake

and after breakfast some nice figs and almonds. We teased sister about him for he sent her some of the candy in a separate glass. The fleas are as bad as ever here. Should have said something about the pretty flowers at our boarding house in the garden but will wait until we go back as we promised to be there the first of August to spend the remaining part of the summer.

Home Wednesday 23

We arrived safely home to day just at dinner and rest assured we were tiard. Found all well and frightened as usual about us for they had heard the

June 1869

indians were in below the spring while we were there which was a false report or worse. Yesterday we had a long and tedious drive of only twenty-three miles but the roads were almost impassible some of the way and at night we were so tired we were willing to sleep any place we could get in. It rained on us several times during the day. Stayed at our same old place, Mr. Turner's, and to night we are at dear dear old home. How endearing the name where we are as free as free to do or say whatever pleases. We are dreadful busy preparing to go to Salado tomorrow to the examination but do not expect to enjoy it as usual for one dear form will be absent but my heart will be absent also with him wherever he may be. We were bothered about Emma and Ada who will want to go with us and we, knowing Mrs. Lynch's feeling toward them, do not want them to go but Mr. Otley says we must take Mrs. Stoeten so that will be an excuse.

Thursday 24th

We are preparing to start this afternoon. Have everything nearly ready.

Saturday 26th

We have just returned from our long expected visit but cannot say that it was as pleasant as visits formerly. Suppose it was because we were disappointed in the beginning. Had to take Emma and Ada as Mrs. Stoeten was not ready. Was met cordially by Mrs. Lynch but she thought we were Mrs. Alexander and family. Went down to the College after supper and the exercises were about as usual. Heard soon after we arrived Mattie R. was in town and very anxious to see us. After a few moments she came around. Could not help but bring up pleasant remembrances of my school days..... How pleasant a chat of the past ten months but Oh! how sad our parting.

Friday was a warm warm day. Several were out from Belton early. Among the many was Mr. Holman who was as good looking as ever. Assisted us out of the carriage. Went to Judge Tyler's for dinner as Mattie was going there and was going to start home she thought but we insisted on her father and he concluded to let her stay. In the morning we were in the parlor and Mr. Kendrick commenced talking about his boys which seemed to be a great pleasure to him more especially about Albert who seems to be a favorite. Would not let me leave the room. Did not hear the graduating class speak as we were so tired and worn out we dropped off to sleep and did not get up in time. Went to the exhibition. Did not have any company which was so unnatural. My dear Trebla went with me the last examination all the time when Mr. Holman was not with me.

Came home to day.....but promising to go back on Wednesday. She is going to stay up until after the fifteenth for our camp meeting. She wanted to come but there was too many in the carriage. I wanted to stay but Sister would not come unless I did and would not stay unless I did. We had been with the measles we heard so we concluded to come home. We were not treated as usual by Miss Sallie, I should have said before. Can't imagine why. Am completely exhausted this evening so will stop.

End of journal

Austin Texas
July 29th 1869

Miss Helen

Dear Friend

Your kind consent to an exchange of Photographs gives me a pretext for troubling you with a long letter. I would not intentionally vex you but I am only allowing my pen to follow the current of my thoughts and jot them down as they arise.

I am here in Austin to night thinking of the past few days, gazing through memory's spectacles and almost wondering if so much pleasure can be real. Could it be permanent or is it merely an interim between the serious duties and bitter realities of life. A green Spot on memory's sterile plains, an Oasis in life's desert upon which the despairing, famished soul may oft return to pasture. To begin this pleasant letter writing we must suppose ourselves conversing and this being the case what would be the subject of our Conversation. I might tell you of all I have seen since I left Salado though that would amount to very little, for I must confess that my thoughts were so much occupied with the past, that I paid but little attention to anything that occurred on the route. Camp meetings I am thinking are decidedly a popular institution and I hope they may be perpetuated.

I suppose that you reached home without any disagreeable incidents and that you young ladies are now talking together about the last Camp meeting and enjoying the next in anticipation. May you realize your most sanguine anticipations and may my presentiments be fulfilled. They say that I will be there. I am going to write to Cousin Emma and Cousin Ada in a day or two.

There is very little news here, business is dull, health generally pretty good. Nothing doing either at Army Headquarters or State Dept.

The Colorado is not fordable at this place, and the flood has so completely changed the channel of the river that it is doubtful if a ford can be found. Work has been resumed on the rail road from Brenham to this place, and this casts a little gleam of Sunshine over affairs. The weather is very warm and dry with the Thermometer at 95.

Campmeetings seem to be popular here. One commences near the city in two weeks and others are likely to come off during the fall. Some speak of going to to the spring for a short time during the hot hot weather, though most of them will remain at home and find pleasure in driving morning and evening on the beautiful roads near the city. There are some magnificent out here and I must acknowledge that I like their way of enjoying life. I do not know whether any of them go buttermilk hunting or not though I think some of the horses are good natured and take them.

The flood does not seem to have affected this Country so much as the Country lower down. Persons whose cotton was overflowed say that if they could have a rain to wash off the dirt that they would make good crops. Fine Peaches are very plentiful here. There have been no, no shooting scrapes not even a dog fight to vary the dull routine of every day life. The people are waitinglike for something to turn up. Among other magnificent enterprises they think of bridging the Colorado at a cost of a quarter million and they speak of this sum with as much

Nonchalance as could be shown by the people of New York on a similar occasion. It at best affords a theme for discussion during the warm weather.

I am boarding with Parson Phillips and might tell you a good deal about the other boarders but this would not interest you very much, I suppose, though I must tell you about one young lady who is out here from Indiana with her father "doing the State" as they say. She has, I suppose, given up a trip to Saratoga or Niagara to come to Texas and when she returns to her northern home she will no doubt have many things to tell of Texas and will be regarded as quite a heroine by her admiring friends who have not taken the trip. Her every action bespoke her a Northern woman. Her manner of walking so devoid of grace, and lacking in that easy gliding motion peculiar to Southern Ladies. This is not lim..... but it is peculiar, and it is seen to attract attention. Her manner of talking may be very native but to me it seems affected. She wears collars and Goo-ts and bosoms like a boy, her hair is A La mode and if she lives twenty years I think she will advocate woman's rights. We have too a Doctor in the Regular Army - a very nice Gentleman - and a Col. Bridgeland from New York, Supervisor of Internal Revenue. Quite a Gentleman Carpet Bagger.

Please say to Miss Mattie Kendrick that Mrs. David Colison and daughter are here from Bastrop. Mrs. C. is sick. I do not know what their intentions are as I have not made their acquaintance.

Miss Helen, I am going to make a request which I hope you will grant. I should like to keep up a Correspondence with you and although you might not enjoy it so well yet know it would be so much pleasure to me. I hope your kindness will not allow you to refuse my request.

I enclose Photograph, and hope you will send yours. Please direct to me at this place care Bust & Fisher. I go from here to San Antonio and if anything interesting should occur will write you before receiving an answer to this. Please give regards to Miss Hittie, Miss Mattie, Your Pa and Ma and other friends.

Your Friend

Geo C. Pendleton

My dear Miss Helen

I believe you will understand the intention of the enclosed note but will write a little more and you must not consider it a letter for I intend to win the wager on the first letter. Cousin Emma and Mr. Pond are both completely in the dark though I could hardly keep from telling Cousin Emma because she abused me so soundly. Everybody talks so much that to save you annoyance I think we had better continue the secrecy. I will have a very interesting question to ask you when I return. You can guess what it is. I hope your confidence in me will not change for I assure that as God is my helper I will remain true. I regard my vows as sacred and registered in Heaven. May you be happy. God bless you.

Yours in Truth

Geo C. Pendleton

Brenham Texas
Sept 7th 1869

Miss Helen Embree,

Dear Friend

Your very welcome letter of 17th nt was received at this place yesterday evening; a long time on the way. I think I have a good right to complain of your not replying sooner for with the mail delay in addition to your procrastination we would not hear often from each other if we had to rely on letters. I must say though that I am overjoyed to receive your kind evidence of friendship although so late. If you had known how anxious and sometimes fearful I was before your letter came I am sure you would have written and thus terminated suspense.

In the interval between writing my first letter, and reception of your answer I sometimes feared that all you young ladies had said at the Springs of willingness to exchange Photographs and even answer the letters from my unworthy self, was intended in sport or spoken mostly to see how diligently I would act by writing letters which would receive no reply, and sending Photographs not regarded.

Cousin Emma deserves praise for promptly answering. I recd. her letter nearly three weeks ago. She wrote a long letter too. Since I wrote you I have taken a general round. Stopped several days among the Dutch at New Braunfels, drank Lager with them. Went to their Concert although every word they spoke was all Dutch to me.

The Comal river rises and terminates in the town limits of New Braunfels being not more than three miles long. It leaps out a full grown river from the mountain sides and flows off with a bold impetuosity towards the Gulf. The water is so clear that although deep enough to swim a horse or float a Steamboat the fish can be seen lying on the bottom. I thought that if I could realize my dreams or materialize any of the Castles in Spain of which you know I am a ready architect that I would live upon the banks of such a stream as the Comal and have it flow through my dominions but I am not going to worry you with any more of that nonsense.

The young lady at Austin was a carpet-bagger. She packed up her Saratoga trunks and her reticule and snuff boxes and parasols and hymn books and she was last seen traveling toward Brenham; going North no doubt to find a more Congenial clime.....Please don't think of Dr. Isbell in connection with this. Out in Hays Co. I met an old and very sincere friend of yours, Miss Sallie Young. I told her of our campmeeting and how much we enjoyed it and as soon as she knew that I had made your acquaintance she commenced asking questions and wanting to know how you looked. She said that you were her best friend and that you had both promised to stay single. I told her I thought that and unjust and no one could be so devoid of compassion as to abide by this promise. It would certainly be more humane in the break than the observance.

I see that I have written her name wrong. It was Miss Isabella not Miss Sallie Young. Miss Sallie was going to Austin to spend a portion of her vacation so I did not have the pleasure of seeing her. Miss Isabella is very lively and talkative and I could not avoid envying you her intimate acquaintance. Mr. Young has a beautiful place right on the bank of the

San Marcos River or Blanco. The ladies have planted out some vines and they are growing luxuriantly all along the front Porch. Miss Isabella and myself sat together in the Porch and talked over everything past, present, and future and I concluded by telling her that I did not intend if I could prevent to allow either you or her to carry out your promise of perpetual single blessedness. No doubt you could both be happy that way but it would make others miserable, among them my insignificant self.

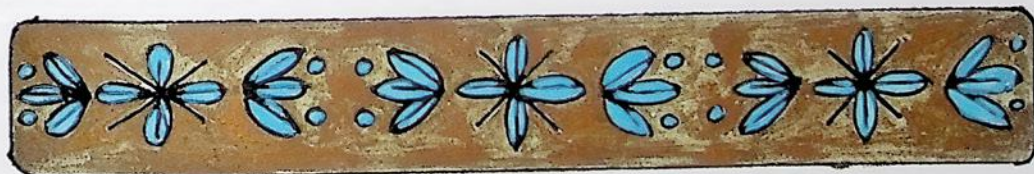
I went from Austin to Brenham thence to Galveston at which place I remained several days bathing very often in the Gulf, visiting friends and doing many other pleasant things but every day that passed I thought of our companionship and inwardly said that all this could not compare with the pleasure enjoyed then. From Galveston to Bryon and Calvert. Home and back to Navasota and Hempstead and last night up here so you see I have taken the rounds. At Calvert I saw Billie Ludlow and Capt. Roither just down from Belton and of course plied them with inquiries.

Please say to Miss Mattie that I heard of her Father at Bryon but did not see him for somehow he could not be found when I went to call on him. Cousin Ada wrote me a long letter. Arrived at the same time with yours. She writes a chatty, interesting, natural letter just like she talks. I can not tell you how much I am obliged for your Photograph. It is perfectly natural and with it the pleasant memories of the past will not grow old. It is fortunate for the picture that it does not harm it to look at it otherwise I should have to ask you for another. You may be one woman that monopolizes all the gazing myself. I am apprehensive that I cannot be present at your Campmeeting unless it should continue longer than it is likely to do.

To day is the seventh (7th). I leave here the 9th for Austin. Business will keep me four days on the road so I can not leave there for Belton before the 14th and two days afterward on 16th I hope to arrive.

I have been able to keep going all the time but this Southern Climate is very prostrating and I am anxious to leave it for Bell and Ellis as soon as possible. Please give regards to all. Hoping to see you soon

I am truly your Friend
Geo C. Pendleton



Calvert Oct 10th 1869

Miss Helen Embree

Dear Friend

Arriving here this morning I found your very welcome letter awaiting my perusal and though I owe you an apology for writing on the Sabbath, I hope the offense may be extenuated in your eyes by my assertion that since we have no Church this evening I am consulting both duty and pleasure by devoting this pleasant evening to the delightful task of scribbling you a letter.

I could give you quite an account of my adventures after leaving Waco, but for that the recital might weary you so although soldiers love to fight their battles over again, I shall only give you an outline, and commence by saying that I found Waxahachie friends all well and prosperous. The County Fair for Ellis begins on 28th of this month. They will also have a Tournament, a Concert, and two or three Balls during the time. So you see they will have a feast of Gayety.

Having but little time to spend I only remained in Ellis three or four days all told and was traveling most of the time then; indeed you may suppose me in quite a hurry when I didn't have time to call on a single lady friend during my stay. I am trying to hurry through in time to return for the fair. Crossing Richland Creek my horse bogged, and in the effort to free himself broke both Shafts of the buggy, and I had to walk a mile and get a friend to pull out the buggy with a pair of mules. This was rather trying on temper I assure you. The Presbyterians are now holding a Synod at Cotton Gin, and I had the pleasure of meeting several old friends while there.

The Hard Shell Baptists too have an Assembly near Springfield and they are preaching every day to the intense delight of all the boys and youngsters in the neighborhood who are getting more fun for less money than they have had for a long time.

The boasted Civilization of the Nineteenth Century has failed to eradicate a Sect which delights in ignorance, opposes Missionary enterprise, and cordially detests Sunday Schools, Charitable activities, and every other agency by which other Christians are striving to enlighten and..... the world.

Taken all in all I have enjoyed the trip very much since leaving Bell, though it has sometimes been very trying on the temper and sometimes rather lonesome, though I have gotten pretty well used to it - that is - I can endure it though I will never like it. Your sympathy is gratefully received and highly appreciated and I assure you that the knowledge or belief that I enjoy your good wishes and sympathy will lighten many a trouble and help me to bear more manfully all the crosses with which poor fallen man is burdened. Please do not infer from this that I am gloomy or suffering from the Blues - this is not the Case. We all have enough real troubles without anticipating them. Still there is one problem which I am greatly interested in solving and about which I can not avoid feeling a large share of uneasiness in as much as the result is wrapped in uncertainty, and upon that result must depend my happiness.

You can not, Miss Helen, be insensible to the fact that my attentions

Calvert Oct 10th 1869

Miss Helen Embree

Dear Friend

Arriving here this morning I found your very welcome letter awaiting my perusal and though I owe you an apology for writing on the Sabbath, I hope the offense may be extenuated in your eyes by my assertion that since we have no Church this evening I am consulting both duty and pleasure by devoting this pleasant evening to the delightful task of scribbling you a letter.

I could give you quite an account of my adventures after leaving Waco, but for that the recital might weary you so although soldiers love to fight their battles over again, I shall only give you an outline, and commence by saying that I found Waxahachie friends all well and prosperous. The County Fair for Ellis begins on 28th of this month. They will also have a Tournament, a Concert, and two or three Balls during the time. So you see they will have a feast of Gayety.

Having but little time to spend I only remained in Ellis three or four days all told and was traveling most of the time then; indeed you may suppose me in quite a hurry when I didn't have time to call on a single lady friend during my stay. I am trying to hurry through in time to return for the fair. Crossing Richland Creek my horse bogged, and in the effort to free himself broke both Shafts of the buggy, and I had to walk a mile and get a friend to pull out the buggy with a pair of mules. This was rather trying on temper I assure you. The Presbyterians are now holding a Synod at Cotton Gin, and I had the pleasure of meeting several old friends while there.

The Hard Shell Baptists too have an Assembly near Springfield and they are preaching every day to the intense delight of all the boys and youngsters in the neighborhood who are getting more fun for less money than they have had for a long time.

The boasted Civilization of the Nineteenth Century has failed to eradicate a Sect which delights in ignorance, opposes Missionary enterprise, and cordially detests Sunday Schools, Charitable activities, and every other agency by which other Christians are striving to enlighten and..... the world.

Taken all in all I have enjoyed the trip very much since leaving Bell, though it has sometimes been very trying on the temper and sometimes rather lonesome, though I have gotten pretty well used to it - that is - I can endure it though I will never like it. Your sympathy is gratefully received and highly appreciated and I assure you that the knowledge or belief that I enjoy your good wishes and sympathy will lighten many a trouble and help me to bear more manfully all the crosses with which poor fallen man is burdened. Please do not infer from this that I am gloomy or suffering from the Blues - this is not the Case. We all have enough real troubles without anticipating them. Still there is one problem which I am greatly interested in solving and about which I can not avoid feeling a large share of uneasiness in as much as the result is wrapped in uncertainty, and upon that result must depend my happiness.

You can not, Miss Helen, be insensible to the fact that my attentions

to you have been more than those of a passing friend, and while the recency of our acquaintance has caused me to endeavor to smother to some extent those manifestations of interest while in your presence, absence from your society convinces me that a flame has been kindled which I can no longer control, and despite our mutual theory of the necessity for a long acquaintance, I find that so far as regards myself I have chosen an impossible course and in treading too closely on the Confines of friendship I have fallen into Cupid's embraces and must now acknowledge myself his willing Captive. Miss Helen, I have not taken this step without consulting my judgement and reason, and testing the strength of my feelings by enforced absence from your society. Finding that these things all point in the same direction, I hope that you will not regard me as precipitate in making a declaration of Love.

I now avow myself your most devoted suitor, and deplore my lack of words and eloquence to influence you to listen favorably to my suit. Believing you to be Good and Pure and True and to possess all the Qualifications that man should desire in the object of his affections, I implore you to lend a favorable response to my entreaties, and will promise that if a life devoted to your service can make you happy than you shall have happiness if it is to be promised on Earth. I believe that I have as high an idea of the duties and responsibilities of marriage as is ordinarily entertained and I would with all the zeal and energy that I may possess endeavor to do everything that might contribute to your gratification. Nothing that Love could suggest or industry procure should be lacking to your happiness.

I beg you will not think this avowal a mere School boy illusion. It is the conclusion of Sober Second thought. And while I am thus anxious to influence your choice and believe that my happiness here, perhaps hereafter, may depend upon it I would not disguise from you the fact that I am poor and must depend on my own unaided energy for success in life. I cannot invite you to a home of Luxury, but if a Kind Providence allows me life and health I shall certainly never become a burden upon any one else, and if unremitting attention to business can provide success, with your sympathy to "serve" me for the contest, I can have no doubt of a competence and maybe wealth. It would have been perhaps more manly in me to make a personal avowal of my affections, but this I am debarred from doing by the fact that you have declined going to Conference and this will be perhaps my only opportunity of meeting you for some time. Nothing but the Claims of business which can not be evaded prevents me from being myself the bearer of this letter. I shall await your answer with much anxiety not unmingled with apprehension for your answer for I consciously realize that I am to enjoy so much happiness as must result from my acceptance, but Oh, for God's Sake, if this can find and look in your heart, as you value my peace of mind, I implore you to lend a favorable ear. I am Coarse and rough and rude, but these are the sentiments of honesty and as certainly as I live, and you grant my prayer, not one promise I have made shall be broken.

I am so nervous that I can scarcely write. I would give thousands to see you and hear your answer from your own lips. I can hardly bear to entrust this to the tardy mails, but I implore you to end my suspense by writing to me at Waxahachie. I am going from here to Galveston but will return to Ellis in ten days.

Please give regards to Cousins Emma and Ada and Miss Hittie and Oblige
Your Lover

Geo. C. Pendleton

White Hall
Dec. 10th/69

Mr. G. C. Pendleton

Esteemed Friend

Haveing recieved your highly appreciated letter yesturday afternoon I now hasten to reply while a liesure moment presents itself.

The wedding is all over and we at home again. We had a gay time assuredly both at the wedding and the ball which was given the next night in honor of the bride and groom. Of coarse your presence was missed muchly on both occasions. We got Mr. Henry Rigs and Mr. Miller in your and Mr. Tisen's place, the gentleman Mr. Pond was to have brought with him. I suppose you will see Emma in Colvert as she started there on Saturday after she was married and OH! 'twas so muddy but Mr. Pond was a gentleman of buisness you know, and compelled to go as all the gentlemen are now-a-days. I know Emma will be delighted to see you. Col. Miller told her in less than a week after she arrived at Colvert she would be glad to see even a teamster from dear old Bell. We have not had a word from her yet. We are looking for Pa all the time. He wrote he would be at home the tenth or twelfth. All anxiously expecting him.

Ada and Mr. Charly are getting on hugely. Attended her to the party and was very gallant indeed.

Madam Rumor says Miss Florance Ried and Mr. Wallie Harris are to be married the sixth of Jan. but you know she always knows more than anyone else consequently we do not rely very much on it. No other weddings, I believe, in contemplation.

We have our same minister again and Elder. Every one seems pleased.

No christmast in contmeplation except a Christmast tree for the Sabath school and a ball on the 24th which you know is indispensable with a Beltonite.

Emma said she was going to make you show her all of my letters but you must not for anything, please. If you have not burned them you must before showing them if one or the other will have to be done. We will expect you before going north. Would like for you to spend Christmast with us if possible.

An answer will be expected soon by

Helen



Bryan Texas
Dec 18th 1869

My Dear Miss Helen,

You know I promised that my first letter should be a long one and you will doubtless suspect that we made a wager as to which would write most and that I contended that in case of my success I should be allowed to choose the present you were to give me though I believe that to this last you did not agree. Still I hope you will conclude to accede to this very fine proposition, for I assure you that I intend to win and with that view have commenced writing just because I have time and could not be more agreeably employed.

The Sun is now two hours high and to night I shall have to make a call on some newly married friends ---- an old widower married this time to his third wife and she a widow until this marriage. I anticipate quite a pleasant and instructive time and think that I may certainly learn something from persons who have had so much experience. The heart it seems never gets old, never gets cold either. I have no doubt this respected couple take on as much as if he were young and green and she only sweet sixteen. I'll tell you all about it when I return if there is anything to tell. Now let's see, to win this wager you must write so many pages on same sized paper and fill them as closely, and write a much better hand than I. Now we understand.

Bryon is a pleasant thriving little city, beautifully located with very good society, schools, churches etc. Prof. R. A. Blon--- teaching at this place is one of the best educated gentlemen in the state, and withal a wholesouled genial companion full of life, vivacity, and good humor. He is a young man not more than twenty eight, newly married, and I daresay very happy. His wife is really an estimable lady, a fit companion for such a man. In conversation she is not showy or pretentious. She keeps up no running fire of sharp sayings or wittisisms. No attempt is made at being snootie or producing what ladies call an impression, and at first glance a superficial observer might not give her credit for the noble qualities of mind and heart which are hers in so large a measure but Mr. B's keen perception detected beneath her calm placid countenance the noble true woman, just the proper companion for one who has to rely on his own undivided exertions for success in life.

How strange it is that some men, men of sense too, will reject solid worth for superficial brilliancy and prefer the gaudy Butterfly to the true, earnest woman. Yet such is life. Men claim a monopoly of knowledge in regard to these things and complacently put their own shoulders in the excellent belief in their own wonderful presumption. Ask any one of them about the ladies of his acquaintance and he will forthwith begin to elaborate with learned ignorance upon the merits of this one or failings of another. When the truth is most of them really know nothing more about female character than they do of the general reputation of the Man in the Moon. They don't deserve to know much more - most of them - because

they are so filled with self esteem and have such an exalted idea of their own Conversational powers and such a despicable one of woman's understanding that they keep what they regard as their Pearls of Wisdom for use in talking with their own sex and as soon as the Parlor is entered they embrace some indifferent subject or some item of neighborhood small talk thinking to adapt themselves to the Company.

Well, when will we get through at this rate? I shall go to see Miss Mattie tomorrow if possible and will write to you all about it.

I hope you may enjoy your Jary. visit muchly. Will leave Monday for Louisville though if pleasure alone were to be consulted, I should certainly spend Christmas you can guess where.

Our plan is working admirably. Cousin Anna abused me soundly and said she knew that I had been impudent or you would not have given me the mitten. My visit North shall be as short as possible and if my success shall warrant, I intend to present a very interesting request hoping for you to answer by fixing an early day. Taking a retrospective glance I cannot avoid a feeling of joy not unmixed with astonishment that I may ----- at my good fortune in the prospect of being successful in my attentions to yourself. I do really appreciate your kindness and God knows that my feelings are unchangeable. I do love you Miss Helen with all the ardor and strength and intensity of which I am capable and we live, I intend by a life of kindness and entire devotion to your happiness, to prove that my words are something more than idle assertions. I believe that there is a happy future in store for us, Miss Helen. In your fidelity I have the most implicit confidence. I shall never let a single jealous thought dampen the ardor of my affection. I believe our vows are registered in Heaven and shall hold them just as sacred and will be just as true as if man had deemed what God has witnessed.

The Sun is setting and I must close for the visit. May God Bless you.

Good Night

Yours

G C P

9 P.M.

My visit is concluded and I find my newly married friends progressing finely, happy as can be, apparantly. They are really good people and of course do right to marry but I hope to be more fortunate than to be under the necessity of falling in love with a thin wife. I have been waiting a little while for the Houston mail to come up but it is delayed and will not be in of dr-----s before that time before eleven so that I hope to be in the -----

Miss Mattie's visit will have to be deferred to day though she may come into church.

Galveston Monday night Dec 20th A.D. 1869, and here I am by the Goodness of God, and the obliging Kindness of Maj. Collett (Mine Host of the Washington House) simply ensconced in Room No. 44 with two obliging Gentlemen both old acquaintances as roommates. I thought they were Gentlemen before, and now I am sure of it. for they obligingly remain down stairs while I write, suspecting perhaps that I am going to have a talk with my sweetheart. They do guess right sometimes, don't they? Our last conversation was at Bryan

White Hall
Dec. 19th 1869

Mr. G. C. Pendleton

Esteemed Friend

I am going to begin my long letter so that I may win my bet and I am confident I will for I am going to write nearly every day if for nothing else but to say I have written one long letter.

To say we were sad after you left would be useless, and that some of us engaged in a schoolgirls' whims, but of course we would not acknowledge it even should it be true. Was scholded on all sides for (as I told them) making you mad. Ada said she never intended to place any more confidence in me. Sister said 'twas just like me. Ma said for shame, so I had to tell her, but put up with the jeers of the other girls. Ada went home yesterday evening in the stage. Mr. Don Chamberlin and his bride came from Waco the same stage. He married a Miss Hamilton from Georgia, but has been living in Texas the last three years. Mr. Willie Harris is in Belton. Suppose he and Florence will be married during Christmast. I feel so little like writing this morning. Will postpone until another day.

Belton 23d

Came to town to day. Major Stith was kind enough to bring me in his nice buggy. Enjoyed the ride hugely, rest assured. Found Ada and Sister (who came in yesterday) in high spirits as usual, talking about the wedding which is to take place to night, but unluckily we are not ones of the chosen few to see, and hear her take the vows to love, honor, and obey. Have never thought much about this solemn vow, until Emma was married, therefore cannot give any ideas on the subject fully as yet, unless I was compelled to, as I was once upon a time. Perhaps you can remember when it was. Should have said 'twas Willie and Florence who are to be married. Col. Miller and Mr. Ellis called this evening. Spent the time very nicely and pleasantly. They are both excellent company. We are, or have been, talking over so much about the Ball tomorrow night, but cannot decide as yet whether I shall go or not. They are making grand preparations. Ada and I have been wondering no little why we do not hear from you. If I had known you could not have written a note at Colvert I should not have made the bet on the first letter but the second. By the by, where is my letter you promised to return? I know you will not break your promise, will you? Perhaps you are keeping it to bring me but that is not as you promised. Will look for it anxiously. That will confirm Ada and Sister's mind in the game we are playing. Ada has made me her confidant in her and Mr. C. P.'s affairs. Would like to tell you all so much but must not betray confidence, you know, for anything.....

(possibly the same letter)

....So much closer haven't I. Received your letter this morning with mine enclosed and so very, very much obliged. Believe Ada and Sister know as much as we do. Ada will say often "the idea of Cousin George telling me such a story" and..... Heard from my California sweetheart last week

the same time I recieved yours but had to read yours first, of corse. Also from Mr. Holman, but have not written to any of them yet. Wish you was here this evening but 'tis no use to wish. Bring your mother and Sister's Photographs when you come back, will you?

Oh! Rev. Brother Neal staid all night at Mr. Mc's last night. Asked ever so much about you and when you was here but I shan't tell you what else he said. I must stop and go down stayers and tell Ma the news from B. Good night. May angels guard you and your dreams be of peace and happiness.

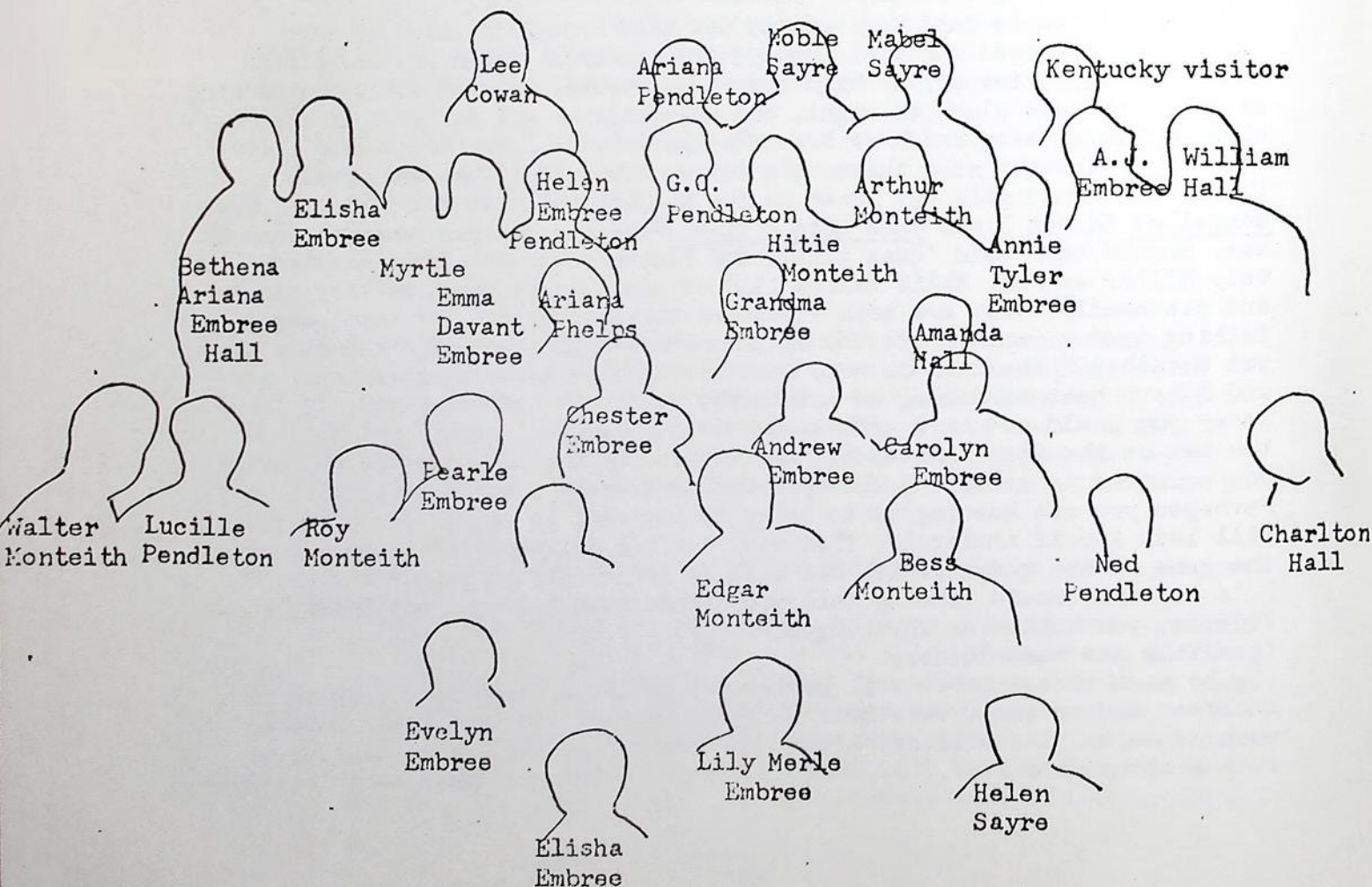
Affectionately

Helen

I have an opportunity to mail my letter this morning. I will not write any more only to say I showed Pa your last letter. He did not say anything only 'twas "very good." Will hear him speak of it sometime, I guess, then I will tell you what he says. Write very soon, and lengthaly to

Helen

AN EMBREE FAMILY GATHERING





Louisville Ky
Jany 2nd 1870

My Dear Miss Helen;

This is Sunday the second day of the New Year and it is so cold and inclement out doors that I decided not to go to church and as the next best thing, I will write to you. To go to Church is certainly a sacred duty but one may have a valid excuse for not going, and to prove that my absence was not for the purpose of doing wrong, going courting, playing billiards, or attending the -----, I propose to devote that time to that most delightful duty and innocent pleasure - a nice little Sunday morning conversation with my Dulcina.

The New Year was ushered in here by a snowstorm which has continued with but little intermission since yesterday morning. It melted as fast as it fell and put the streets in a dreadfully sloppy condition so much so that Pedestrians almost gave up traveling at all. There were quite a number of boys on the Streets though and they were very zealously celebrating the New Year by firing Fire Crackers, shooting off Pistols, and otherwise testifying their joy in a manner to frighten nervous people and set ladies to screaming.

The New Year has come. The old is remembered with the things of the past. We are one year nearer the tombs, one milestone farther on the journey of Life. Let us take a retrospective glance for one short year and ask ourselves if we are better than we were last New Year's. Can we conscientiously say that our time has been well spent. Can we, aided by a searching self examination, say that we are better, purer and nobler. Have we overcome any besetting sin. Have we encountered and conquered any bad habit. Have we employed our time to the best advantage in God's service, & have we soothed sorrow, alleviated pain, silenced distress, and can we conscientiously ask God's approval of all we have done.

I am sorry to say that I can not, that I have done many unworthy things, and but few that deem his approval. But here on the Threshold of a New Year with a heart overflowing in gratitude to a Benevolent Maker I promise in the fullness of gratitude that my life, being spared until this year shall close, I will give a substantial evidence of my gratefulness by living a better, more consistent Christian Life. We are to some extent the creatures of circumstances and our actions may be affected by the conduct of others but God in his Bible has not given us a single command with which we cannot comply despite of the world if we choose. How I wish that I had the eye of the Prophet for a little while just to see into the future for one short year and know what is going to occur. Something I should like to bring to pass and that to control circumstances instead of being controlled by them. Oh, how much fun and pleasure I anticipate during this year. How I am going to enjoy myself and see such a nice time. I went the other evening to a Festival given to the Sunday School children and enjoyed myself immensely. There were quite a number of Pupils present of all ages and sexes, but those that excited most interest with me were of a particular sex and age. These were some beautiful young Ladies present and they dressed in Splendid style. Their faces were wreathed in smiles and they seemed joyous and happy as the Lark in the spring. The Sunday Schools here are

well organized and doing a vast amount of Good. The one at which I attended numbered four hundred students. There is one School here which has six hundred pupils.

At the Festival they were all seated in classes and the teacher of each class brought around an enormous waiter loaded with lovely oranges, cakes, nuts etc. and they had enough for all and some to divide with outsiders. I came in with the other pupils for my share.

7 P.M.

Miss Helen, after visualizing so much this morning I began seriously to ask myself if I ought not to go to church and finally concluded that I would try it anyway and in case it was too cold I could come back but I went and found the room perfectly comfortable and had the pleasure of listening to a good practical sympathetic sermon by Revd. Dr. Rivers. We were also informed that Bishop Kavanaugh would preach this evening and I determined to go because you know Bishops are rather scarce in Texas. The Bishop is certainly a man of talent and must be one of piety else he would never have attained his present position. But I must confess myself rather disappointed after listening to his discourse. Although his appearance and manners are dignified and imposing, I did not think his sermon sufficiently so. His style is strong and forcible and his delivery clear and articulate but through all was a tone scarcely of levity but looseness of Speech which to some extent minimized the good effect of his eloquence, and caused a sort of diminution of respect by his hearers. I think Bro. Stanford's Sermon on Faith delivered last Summer at the Salado Springs was a better piece of oratory than the Bishop's Sermon this evening.

The people here deserve credit for the large number of Church Edifices in the limits of the city many of them handsome costly buildings, some of which would compare favorably with structures of the same character in any portion of the United States and to prove that they really mean something by their liberality I believe they are the most punctual Church going People in the Country.

This City has a system of Public Schools by which every Child in the City, however poor its parents, has an opportunity to procure a good English Education and in case they are sprightly they can attend a High School at the expense of the city and finish their Educations. The city is divided into Wards, and a School is located in each ward. The Christians of the different denominations here have also established a series of mission Sunday Schools in that part of the city occupied by workmen and the poorer classes, and the good results of their efforts are every day seen in the great number of Children who are being trained to a moral, honest life just through the Agency alone where all their other surroundings would have a tendency to make them bad, dissipated and feckless.

Well, perhaps you would like to know something about the fashions and of these I fear that I can scarcely give an intelligible description for although my eyes have rested upon the Ladies whenever opportunity offered I have been so much engrossed in admiration of the entire outline as to forget to give a particular notice to any one feature or article of dress. I have discovered though that the outline does not occupy so much space as it did last Winter. There is evidently an abridgment somewhere and it

is supposed that the circumference of a lady's dress is reduced something like half.

They still wear the same fantastic little bonnet hats and have waterfalls according to the taste of the wearer. The dresses are a bit short so that they do not soil in the mud.

I think the ladies here dress in as good taste as they do anywhere and consequently they indulge no absurdities.

The young men, though, seem to have caught a mania for wearing the Plug or Stove pipe hat. Carry at the same time a delicate little cane. This is rather hard on their physical strength but they love it like men.

I will leave for Tenn. in three or four days and will write you again from there. I hope to find a long letter waiting for me at Manchester. I think I deserve one in answer to my long letter and you know I requested you to answer it then.

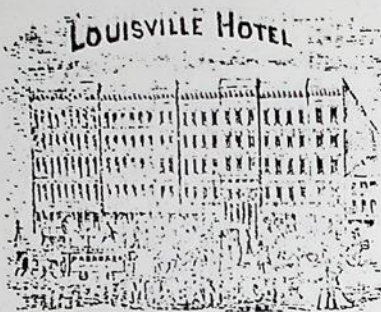
I have written twice to Cousin Ada, one to Cousin Emma, and to you so often that I can't count up.

Please write to me another one all about what is happening at home, how you are doing, and what you are doing, if you are happy and in buoyant Spirits. Do Miss Hittie and Cousin Ada still annoy you as much as ever and have you told your Parents of our feelings? Please let me know all about it. Write to Galveston care of Washington Hotel. Faithfully yours,

Geo. C. Pendleton



The McWhirter Home
Belton



Louisville, Ky.
May 9th 1870

Miss Helen Centre.

Dear Friend.

Your first
emotion on receipt of this letter
will doubtless be surprise, caused
by ignorance, in having to
be troubled by a person of
so many of the same opinions
from my unworthy self.
If I did not think you kinder
and more charitable than some
other ladies, I should be somewhat
apprehensive that you would consign
me to the flames without reading.
So day is Sunday. But I must run
to Sunday School twice and church
once and have gone as the night
is very cold that I will remain

Louisville, Ky.
Jany. 9th, 1870

Miss Helen Embree

Dearest Friend

Your first emotion on receipt of this letter will doubtless be surprise, ----- by annoyance, in having to be troubled by a perusal of so many of tiresome effusions from my unworthy self. If I did not think you kinder and more charitable than some other ladies, I should be somewhat apprehensive that you would consign to the flames without reading. Today is Sunday, and I have been to Sunday School twice and church once and have concluded as the night is very cold that I will remain at home and have a little talk with you.

Col. J. Z. Miller is here, came in yesterday morning and will be off tomorrow for New York. He has told me, I suppose, all he knows about Belton but has only whetted my curiosity to know more. Nearly a month gone and I haven't heard a word from you directly and you can't imagine how anxious I am to get a letter. I want to get your reply to my Galveston letter and hope you will win the wager for I have it ready, a nice present, but I am most anxious to know what your reply to my letter and petition from this place. I do hope you have answered all in the affirmative and soon. I can't tell you how anxious I am. May God grant to bless and prosper our love, for it has taken hold of my mind to the exclusion of everything else. Your name is linked in my every plan for the future. I feel that with you I could enjoy more happiness than I deserve but without you I would suffer more misery than man can endure. One thing is sure, that if God's Goodness grants me possession of such a treasure I shall endeavor to testify my gratitude by a lifetime spent in securing your happiness. How I love to gaze into the future and build Air Castles and think of ourselves as joint possessors. You gave me your word and I have too much confidence in your truth and honor to doubt that you will observe it. I would not believe that you were -----ssed though all the world told me so unless you compelled me to believe it by telling me yourself. And if you can reciprocate this confidence nothing can mar our happiness or interfere with our prospects. I am such a long time absent without hearing from you that I am all impatience to know that your mind is still the same.

Lovers are always jealous. Substitute apprehensive for jealousy and my feelings are explained.

Col. Miller today accidentally stumbled on the Subject of sweethearts today and informed that he was an aspirant for your hand, and that if I was in earnest or had any chance of success I had better improve it before Oct. for he was coming back then and he was going to initiate energetic measures to accomplish his object.

I hope to get a long letter from you at Manchester, one at New Orleans and a lot at Galveston. Please answer this at Galveston care of Washington Hotel and Oblige

Your lover
Geo C. Pendleton

California
Jan 25th, 1870

Dearest One,"

Eight long, weary months since "last I held that hand in mine," and this time I have only heard indirectly from my home & you. Only yesterday I received 10 letters from "Home" through Bro. Julian. How my heart beat as I traced line after line for some news of you. At last I was rewarded in a letter of Sister Mattie's. She spoke of you so kindly, of her pleasant visit and sojourn among my best friends, and above all said "Helen had not forgotten me" - but "prayed for my welfare & safe return" - & many other interesting things.

I have not written to you for several reasons. To wit, some one might have opened my letters & given me trouble as well as yourself. 2nd I did not know certainly whether you would feel very highly honored by receiving a communication from a man that is now a fugitive from "Yankee rule" - these and the fact that dangers and toils together with few facilities for writing are enough, I'm satisfied, to convince you that I was more than willing to have written you.

I have heard from friends at home & they advise me not to come back for a year or two & I hardly think I will. But Helen, I am almost wild to see you. If I only had you with me I could defy the world, could live anywhere, endure anything with such a companion as you to console & encourage me. But why repine. I would not drag you through the long & rough road that I fear I will have to travel. "I'd rather weep to see thee free than win thee to destroy." "My fortune is too hard for thee" - but she may smile on me at least once more & let me see you again - then, Helen dear, I will be like Abraham of old. If mine eyes could once more behold then I would almost be willing to lay me down & die. Could you see with what fond delight I gaze on thy lineaments as portrayed in the Photograph I have & could you look in the window of my Soul - in my "heart of hearts" - you would see your own dear self occupying all the room - not even a corner for any one else. "So mote it ever be." And while I almost make thee my Diety and would sacrifice all to thee - yet I would not have thee descend from thy exalted throne of goodness & purity to join thy prospects to mine. No Helen. It may be long, weary years before I can come, as I would wish & claim thy hand. Never can I do so until I am beyond the possibility of a doubt - safe, in fortune, in personal security, in name. And I will not be easy, until I know that my course, has not affected you. Therefore "Helen dear" I leave you free, free as the lark. Think no more of the "Prodigal." Love some one, better than I. Marry your heart's choice and bury the memory of me with only this epitaph. "Once, Mine." - You deserve a good man, sober & kind and when you find such a one cling to him for the "fealty of a Loyal heart" is worth untold treasures.

I would have no one know of my whereabouts at all. Would that I could commission you to kiss all my Lady friends and all my little pets, but it cannot be so. Give your Pa & Uncle Jack a good old friendly shake of the hand for me. I know I can trust to their discretion. Kiss your Ma & Hittie, & tell them not to mention me to any one. I have seen few Ladies and care not to see any more - have seen no country like Texas & have eat no dinners

like your Ma used to give me. But I keep fat and try to look "gay & happy."

Write to me if you think proper & send to Bro. Julian & he will forward to me. In case you write, tell me of every body & every thing, of the weddings, deaths, political & civil news "crops" stock, etc. I still have my "Blue Horse" - is worth more now, than ever. I often wish you or Pa had him. He's too good for me.

I will not look for a letter from you but I will look at your picture & hold imaginary conversations with you while doing so.

God bless you
Yours entirely.
Albert

Dear Dick:

Send this & forward all that may come to you that would interest me.
"Jack"



Steamer Mary Houston
Jany 27th 1870

My Dear Miss Helen,

My excuse for writing another letter on this occasion can not be news for I have none but I can not neglect so good an opportunity for having a conversation with you as I have both the leisure and the inclination though minus pen and ink. We are now on board the Str. Mary Houston bound for New Orleans where this letter will be mailed. I am seated about midway of the cabin at a table engaged in the pleasant task of writing and still more delightful task of thinking about the one I love the best on Earth. I am picturing to myself the happiness we may enjoy in future if our union, that most ardent wish of my heart, may be consummated. This, I regard under God's providence, as being only a question of time and I daily pray to him to make me worthy of this last evidence of his Goodness. I take it the last for though he has given me health and strength I appreciate this blessing still more highly. Blessed with health, strength, and the love of a pure, noble woman to what higher felicity could man aspire? God may not grant fortune, honor and fame may be withheld but these, although highly desirable, are not absolutely necessary to true happiness.

Life with all its troubles and pleasures and anxieties and enjoyments is before us. To be happy we need but to will it. Our path will be beset by difficulties but a strict observance of God's Commands and a firm reliance upon his goodness can only mur----- to success. Together we may stroll life's meandering path ever kind, ever considerate, ever watchful, each of the happiness of the other, ever striving to promote it, comforting in misfortune, nursing in sickness, sharing in enjoyment. Life is a river down which every one must go, or a mountain all must climb, or an ocean upon which each bark is floating. Let us go together.

Man's nature is essentially social. Without companionship it becomes selfish, irritable, and immoral and as a consequence unhappy. Every one has a destiny to fulfill. This destiny is God's Glory and Man's happiness. Without woman's companionship he can not properly perform it.

The path of duty is sometimes very distasteful. The allurements of temptation, and the fascinations of pleasure point in another direction. Successful wickedness flaunts its gaudy trappings and the giddy world bows before it. We doubt God's justice, and are ready to barter a good conscience for a place in the mansions of wickedness. Then woman's voice is heard in warning and sympathy.

"O Joyfully dear is our homeward track
If we are but sure of a welcome back."

Home? Home? How many pleasant associations does it suggest? It speaks of friendship, and love, and Confidence; of friendship which can not be destroyed. Love that knows no selfishness. Confidence which will not believe evil. My Wife? How delightful the word and how much I would like to use it. My definition - a faithful friend - a disinterested adviser, a comforter in misfortune, a nurse in sickness, a monitor in temptation, a necessity to happiness, and a Companion in all. Where can she be found?

I think in Bell County, Texas!

Man's object - Happiness; it means - The considerate performance of duty. His greatest incentives - The smiles of an approving God and the sympathy of a fun loving wife.

The Crowd on our boat is quite a medly - Men, Women, and Children, old and young, Cabin and Deck passengers. Some unpolished, some coarse, some are good and pure, some successful and wicked and many are neither. Some are playing cards, some Drafts, others are nodding or writing. The Cabin is crowded to its utmost capacity with people and the guards are loaded down with freight.

Our boat, though not very finely furnished, is a very good one, and the accommodations are excellent. The officers and Gentlemen and the servants are very polite and attentive. My chief object in coming this way was for writing letters. To day is Thursday. I got on last night at Memphis and will reach New Orleans by Sunday. Hope to find there a number of letters, and if among the number should be one from Miss H. I shall certainly read it first. You may feel annoyed at hearing from me so often. If so, please let me know in your next. I do not wish to worry you, but it would require a good deal of self denial not to write and I know of no better evidence I can give of fidelity.

I see many ladies, handsome, intelligent, and intellectual, well educated and accomplished, Gay and Merry, full of wit and humor, and overflowing with vivacity, but none who combine so much amiability, purity, goodness, and truth as the one I love in Texas.

I recd. your long letter at Manchester and sent an answer immediately which will reach you before this does. You can't imagine how I enjoyed its perusal. It was a good, long, interesting, conversational letter. Just such an one as I like. I thank you so much for placing that good word just above your name. It was a reassuring evidence of your Confidence and affection.

Oh, what a letter I did get from Cousin Ada. It was the most searching, tantalizing, stinging, cutting, disagreeable Epistle that I have ever received from a lady. So full of hints and innuendoes mocking me with advice and scorching with riony, arousing my fears, and exciting my apprehensions, taunting me with my wont of Confidence in herself and informing me that you have told her something about ourselves, and advising me not to be too confident. In my reply I paid her back with interest. Please get her to show it to you, but don't let her know I told you. I think she deserved it. You say "Haven't I won the bet?" I don't think you have, and I intend to announce the present but won't tell you what it must be until I see you.

I'll put this away until to morrow, and then write again.

Your Lover.
G.C.P.

After Supper

Slowly, Slowly we steam our way down the River, stopping now and then at the wood yards and Landing places. We have passed to day Helena and Napoleon and have just left Bolivar Point. The country along the river is a monotony devoid of interest. The waters are high, a great portion of the Country near the river is overflowed. The forest growth is Cottonwood, the leaves are off the trees, and before the eye is a broad expanse of low level uniform country. The land is very sick but unless the Government shall erect ----- it can not be cultivated very profitably. There are quite a number

Emigrants on board for Texas. All of them are full of curiosity, and many are the questions they ask.

Two hundred years ago La Salle first discovered the Mississippi and followed it in its downward course to the Sea. Then there was not a single house west of the Atlantic Coast. Indians roamed the entire West and the entire Caucasian population of North America was not equal to that of Texas at the present day. Now what a change. The West is occupied by teeming millions. Railroads not ashamed of their traversing the country in every direction annihilating all preconceived ideas of time and distance. The River Palace has supplanted the Canoe. The Indians who formerly occupied the Country are now known only in History or Tradition. Our wealth and numbers could laugh to scorn the efforts of the most colossal monuments of Europe or one of them, once we are marching on to a national greatness hitherto unknown, almost undreamed of among men. O what ----- are we to look for the cause? Our Country, it is true, possesses a richness of soil, and healthfulness of Climate unsurpassed.

Many aboard for Galveston. The regular time for this place would have brought us here at five or half after, but heavy rains rendered the track slippery and this with other causes too numerous to mention detained us until eight, just an hour ago, so you see I am very prompt, for in that hour I have eaten my supper and hurried to that most pleasant employment - talking. Where the Treasure is, there is the Heart also. That is it or something near it according to Simpton, though I read it so little that I should not quote it until I learn it better. However, my ignorance is my own fault.

The cars to day were crowded. Some women, and children white and black. Radical and Conservative, high and low, rich and poor, made up the medley. The inside of a Passenger Car is a perfect Panorama, a world in miniature. The Gentlemen next me is an old army Comrade, the one first seat in front is a Rev'u and a Temperance lecturer, the old man just in front of him is a regular old Philistine upon whose hardened Countenance can be seen evidence of Participation in every crime against which the other as a Preacher and Lutarn, couches his eloquence. Here are two commissions - one from Calvert the other from Galveston. Let us approach and learn the subject of their conversation. What is it? Well, Cotton, Greenbacks, high freight and Rail Road extension seem to be the burden of their story, and various are the views advanced. We know, however, that they will agree on one point and that is the great desirability of the Almighty Dollar.

The Car is full of others so much like the Common herd of human cattle that we will not give them a notice but there is one Specimen of the.....

(Possibly the same letter)

A Quarter proportion of time that is ordinarily given to self inspection would be very profitably employed. An impartial unsparing critical self examination would disclose many faults and weaknesses whereof we would know nothing if we took no inward glances. Every fault from the character only qualifies us better for the performance of present duties and gives us a larger interest in Heavenly happiness. These thoughts have been suggested by a contemplation of my own short-comings and I see them so plainly that I have resolved to be a better man and a pure Christian. In what other manner can I so plainly testify my sense of obligation to God for his many merices. Last but not least among them his kindness in granting to me the affection of the finest, noblest woman that it has ever been my good fortune to meet.

(Possibly the same letter)

Building Castles in Spain. Let me tell you of one I have built - not in Spain but in Texas. Not a Castle but a Cottage, imaginary now but real, I hope, before many years are added to my life. Well, I would build this Cottage in a pleasant locality surrounded by all the advantages of congenial Society in a pleasant neighborhood, furnished within and without with everything to contribute to Comfort and Gladden the eye and presided over by a fairy in whom smiles and approval I might find the highest happiness and this last might reconcile me to a lack of many other things, for encouraged by her sympathy, I could face the world and ----- the stern realities of life, deserving sufficient reward from her confidence and love. All this may seem a fancy wish but I see no reason why it may not be true. I know the lady who could vouchsafe all this happiness and if I could only obtain her consent to embark with me on life's ocean I should want no higher happiness here below, but here I am filled with apprehension. She may not regard my suit with favor. She may lack confidence in my ability to weather the storms of life or worse still, she may have bestowed her smiles on some other admirer but the reality, even though it should confirm my worst fears, is better than suspense and I intend ere long to know my fate, but Oh, I do hope that I am not destined to defeat; the lady to whom I have been paying my addresses could certainly see their tendency. She is not coquettish, and she is too kind and good to foster hopes not to be realized.

Miss Helen, if it would not be asking too much I would be glad for you to answer this letter immediately at Calvert care of Beckham House, and please tell me if you intend to visit Bryon, and what time. I expect to be there from 8th to 10th of October.

Please give regards to your Father, Mother, and Miss Hitle. I sent a book to Miss Hitle the other day. She told me of one of Miss Southworth's novels that she wanted, but I did not recollect the name, and this, I believe, is one of her latest.

Please convey Good wishes and apologies to my Cousin in Town. The apologies I intend for the return trip the rain kept me from making.

Hoping that you may enjoy all that happiness which you so richly deserve. Permit me to wish myself more than ever

Your Friend

Geo C Pendleton.



Waxahachie Texas
March 25th, 1870

My Dear Miss Helen,

I arrived here yesterday evening and was somewhat surprised and disappointed at not receiving a letter from you, as per my request from Calvert. I was anticipating the pleasure of pursuing one of your charming epistles and had prepared myself accordingly. The Stage comes in to night and that may bring the welcome messenger though it is now raining and has been for twelve hours which may delay things a little.

I have a trip to make to Dallas, Kaufman, and other places which will occupy several days. Expected to get off from here to morrow but the rain is very likely to prevent me. Have met since I arrived quite a number of friends all of whom claim to be glad to see me.

Went to Party last night. Saw several young lady acquaintances and had a gay time. There are some very sprightly girls here full of life and merriment but too good they say to dance. How have you gotten along with Mr. Holman and how did he take his troubles? How long were you engaged to him and were you really in earnest? You have, of course, discarded him from your affections.

Please let me know all about these things. I do not intend to be impertinent, but would be really justified to know your answer.

Let us talk plainly. So far as my action goes, I am determined if I live and you consent to carry out the pledge I gave you and to justify the confidence with which you have honored me.

My confidence in you is such that I believe you worthy of the best of men and more than worthy of myself. I do love and admire your many noble qualities of mind and heart but I do not think you have given me as much of your confidence as you should have done. I do not intend to impute blame to you, but I can see your conduct in no other light. Your reticence may be natural. I hope it is. Then I would know it was not intentional.

I hope you know your own heart and that you are not mistaken in your feelings. I am very anxious on these points for while I intend to do everything in human power to promote your happiness after our union is consummated I do not wish you to commit the fatal mistake of marrying without love. You will not now do this intentionally. You know how painful it would be to me if you were at this late day to discover that you are mistaken in the slightest in regard to your affections. I would create a wound from which it would take a lifetime perhaps to recover but it were better to make this discovery before than after so that your frame of mind and happiness might not also be involved.

I do not wish to be captious. I do not wish to find fault for I know you are blameless but I am uneasy, anxious, restless. I am not miserable and will not be unless your reply should cause it. That may set things all right. If you could know my feelings I am certain you would pity me. I am not jealous for I believe you pure in heart.

Will try to get around by April 6th and hope to find there a long letter from you which will set all doubt at rest. If I live I will be at White Hall on 13th by your permission. Haven't had a letter from Cousin Ada though I have written twice.

Your Lover
Geo. C. Pendleton

Please excuse Envelope

Soneostro Texas
March 28th 1870

My Dear Miss Helen,

Circumstances have arisen which compel me in justice to you and myself to ask a short postponement to our engagement. This request is not dictated by the slightest doubt of your purity or constancy but I feel maddened, half ---- desperate, rebellious, ungrateful, and almost defiant towards my Maker. I have done nothing of which I am ashamed, have not forfeited my honor and never will, but I am enveloped in gloom and the clouds gather thickly around me. I wish I could unbosom and tell you all and reveal my inmost thought. I know that I would win your pity, but why should I impose my troubles on you and make you also unhappy. Fatality pursues me, and I am all the time involved in misfortune, and beset by difficulties. God knows that if I could have known or anticipated my unhappy fate, I should not have been so cruel as to ask you to share my troubles. It seems to me that in my frenzy I have forgotten judgement and reason, and allow myself to be led by blind passion.

I may be laying up for myself a Legacy of Remorse but I am goaded on and feel madly indifferent to my future. I will be at Color--- in a few days, and if possible will visit you and try to find strength and courage to tell you all though it will be a bitter effort.

For a few days I have felt the torments of the Damned without courage to express them. Where shall I go, to what quarter shall I turn? I cannot ask you to have mercy on me in my present frame of mind. I feel that I have offended him too deeply. I will not go to friends for they could neither understand nor appreciate my feeling. I cannot ask you to share my troubles for it would impose on you more than human patience can endure.

To me the path of duty is all hidden and hedged in and dark and forbidding. I cannot see to pursue it. I do hope my present state of mind will not last long for I cannot endure it. It is too much for Human nature to bear.

I do sincerely regret the step that has become necessary but in that regard my duty is plain. If we should ever marry, I wish to have an unclouded mind, a tranquil spirit, an undivided heart, a trusting thankfulness to God for his Goodness and mercies, and an unchanging determination to make you happy, and never more torment you by this Dennison of Despair. As I am and know myself, I would not seal your misery by binding you for life and now my only hope is that this spasm may be only temporary and that the Sunshine of Peace may soon dispense the lowering clouds and illuminate the clear path of duty so that I need not fear to pursue it.

Please write me a long letter at Calvert, and be assured that if possible you shall soon receive a call from your

Miserable Lover
Geo C Pendleton

Calvert April 26th, 1870

My Dear Miss Helen,

I have been below several days and returning find your very kind and interesting letter awaiting me. To day is the 26th. The business of which I wrote you still detains me here, but think it will all be finished by 29th though that would throw it so late in the week that I could not get to Belton before Sunday, and about Tuesday we could marry. What do you think of it? I believe this would be the most appropriate time. The trouble is that you will not have time to answer this so as to let me know if it suits you but I suppose from your letter that you would be willing to at that time and will come unless you should write to me in the meantime not to come.

Have been to Galveston, had a gay time. Will go to night to the Odd Fellows Ball but will see no one there I love half as well as you.

Please excuse this paper and this short letter with a promise of better next time. Give Regards to all and believe me

Your Devoted Lover

Geo C Pendleton

P.S. Please excuse this ----- Postscript and let me tell you my reason for writing. It is now nearly dark. I have been very busy all day. Hard at work, no time to write. I have promised to take a lady, a married lady, to the Ball, and I must write this Letter, must eat my supper, must carry the lady, and must get this in the office before 10 o'clock to night.

G.C. P.



LAST JOURNAL
Of
HELEN EMBREE PENDLETON

Jan 1st 1872

Dear Journal. After a lapse of four years I again resume your dear old pages tho' on a small scale consequently will have to be brief. The new Year was ushered in cloudy and a very cold wind from the north but cleared off toward noon. To night we are at Uncle John's. Went to a party at Mr. Long's (for the children). The young ladies had a leap year party at Judge Walker's but as I have gotten to be married and old since I last kept a Journal therefore my stars have set in the young world. We expect to go to Mr. Miller's to morrow. Will not write any more before next sunday as I will be very buisy. Sewed some to day on a shirt for Mr. P.

Sunday Jan 7th

How swift the weeks pass. It seems only yesturday since I wrote last. Spent the day as we expected and had a very pleasant time indeed. They had quite a dancing. The Germans are such a hospitable race. They tried to make everyone feel at home. Several of the ladies and gentlemen of the neighborhood was there.

Have been busily engaged all the rest of the week in preparing Mr. P. to start to Louisville. I would like so much if he could be at home all the time. Seems as if I dread worse and worse every time he starts for him to go. Will be gone until the first of Feb. The week has been almost like spring. Mr. P. and I went to B. this evening with Eddie who had been out spending all day. He is one of the best boys I ever saw. Mr. Ely Bisset came to see sis and they went riding. Also saw the bride, Mr. Foster, also Miss Ella Moore who is creating such a sensation. She is really pretty. So fair. Enjoyed the ride with Mr. P. so much, but 'twas very cold. He seems to dread going this time more than usual.

Mon 8th

Mr. Pendleton started today and feel so lonely to night without him although we have been laughing and talking ever so much but think 'tis better to be laughing than crying. A.J. and Elisha went with him to Colvert. Have been thinking all day how delighted they will be to see the cars as they have never been very far from home before. Mr. Huffman went down with them. Wrote to Mr. P.'s mother this evening. Cousin Burilla has had a severe attack. Had two spasms. Ma went over to see her this evening and she is much better. Have been reading Mark Twain some. Sis and I have been talking about the end of time this evening. We agree neather would be surprised at any moment to see it. May we all be prepared. Will read my bible now and retire as I fairly ever fail to read at night.

Tue. 9th

To day has been a real pretty day. A buisy one and yet a quiet one. The company have all gone. Had quite a storm party. Nearly all the Cedar creek folks were here and had some delightful music by the Misses Regil who live at Howard. I like them so much. They are so quiet and ladylike. I am only writing this journal for my own eyes. In after years when perchance different scenes may surround me it will be such a pleasure to recall the days so vividly by

January 1872

looking over my journal. Ma was frett with us this morning for haveing a party but we had nothing to do with it. I know I said things I should not have said but my concience has whiped me ever since for one of the commandments tells us plainly to "Honor thy father and thy mother" etc. Mrs. Blair came up this evening. The name of the family who rented one of our places. Very nice folks. We are anxious to go to B. tomorrow to see Ola Nance, alias Ravenough, but have no way. Heard to day of the death of our dear friend Mary Hefley. She was such a jewel. That ought to more fully impress us of the certainty of death and that we should have our lives always ready. She was almost as a sister before her marriage when we were all girls together.

Wed. 10th

Today has been beautiful. Sol rose as clear as a spring morning. Sis went to town on horseback. Have promised ourselves out on friday and a party tomorrow night at Mr. Hicks'. Wish Mr. P. was here to go with us. We went to the temperances. No new members. One petation from Mr. Furgus. Sis came home tolerable early. Says we are to have company tomorrow. Ola Nance, Miss T., & Tinnie B. Am glad, more especially to see Ola.

Thurs. 11th

The ladies came. Ola has a pretty little baby, name Will. Two months old. She has changed some since I last saw her. Looks thinner and more settled as if things were more real to her. She used to be so full of life and fun. The boys got back with just "lots" to talk about. Brought us all a present. They are so thoughtful for their age. Brought me a letter from Mr. P. He is so kind to write to me so often when he goes away. Am afraid we will not get off to the party to night as there is nothing for us to work in the buggy. We are going up to Mr. Young's to spend the day if the weather is suitable. Want to pass away the time so fast as possible until Mr. P. returns.

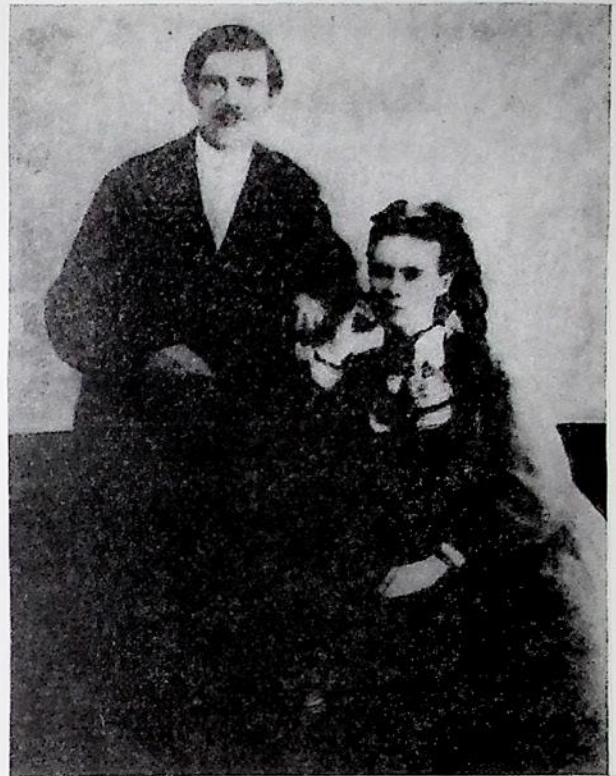
Sat. 13th

Unexpectedly we went to Mr. Hick's on thursday night. Had a very pleasant time. The Miss Rigil played on the Organ and sang beautifully and yesturday we all went to Mrs. Young's and spent the day. Mrs. Ford and Mr. Hicks went also. We felt so little like going as after sitting up so late the night before (for we ate an oyster supper after coming back) that we were afraid we would be drowsy but was not sleepy in the least. I think Mrs. Ford is the nicest lady I have met for a long while and like her better every time I see her. They are comeing down next tuesday to spend the day. Ma is not well this morning. She has a headache. The north wind is blowing but not hard. Yesturday was the prettiest winter day I nearly ever saw.

Sun 14th

T'is sunday night. Nevertheless I have nothing new to write but must write any way if only to recount some simple event that has happened since yesturday morning. Went to church this morning to hear old brother Shroek preach. As I am talking very plainly to my journal will say I never enjoy it as I ought. It seems as if my heart is getting so hard and cold and I am getting so quick tempered but by the help of the Lord I will overcome it. Went into town this evening to mail a letter to Mr. P. I miss him so much. Do wish he could be at home all the time. Saw Eddie and so many of the young folks. Ada McW.

George C. Pendleton
Helen Embree Pendleton



Pendleton Home in Temple, Texas

January 1872

looks really well. Mr. Ed Miller has returned looking well but he is no doubt as bad as ever.

Mon. 15th

I can scarcely realize 'tis the middle of the month. How swiftly time flies and yet it seems an age since Mr. P. left but its only a week to day. It seems as if I am getting further and further away from the kingdom of heaven. I have been so cross and wicked to day giving no one a good word yet I never feel mean at heart but would speak the first thing that came in my mind which was Satan's promptings of coarse. Have been sewing on my quilt to day, one I commenced three years ago. Cap. Burford took dinner with us to day. Hope to get a letter from Mr. P. tomorrow. Ara started to school from home this morning as there is no music taught in town now and she went there principally for that. Mr. Huffman started also.

Tus 16th

Today has passed so pleasantly. It seems to me the whole year has been a continual sunshiny day. One would look for sorrow but should not climb a mountain before I get to it. Mrssrs. Hack & Ford and Miss Mattie Young spent the day with us. Haven't enjoyed a day as much in a long while. Received a letter from Mr. P. who was at Galveston on the 10th. He seems in fine spirits. A minister here to night from Gatesville. A crippled man.

Thur 18th

I should have written yesturday I suppose, for I'm shure I would have written better or at least in a better frame of mind for 'tis raining this morning and that usually has a depressing tendancey. Besides, Ma is changeing so rapidly. She scolds us now ten times when she used to one and all for nothing too. A little circumstance goes to prove it. We have two boarders, Mr. Wacharis & Mr. Huffman and yesturday Sis was fixing their dinner and put in some preserves and because we didn't tell her she is just raveing.

Sallie Winn spent the day with us yesturday but her horse got away so she had to go home early. Julia spent the night. Our Council met last night. Had fine additions. 'Tis getting really interesting. An address from Mr. Wackeris. It still rains. Will stop and write a letter to Mr. P. Just after I quit writing this morning the hardest norther and rain came up we've had this year but it has quit now. Julia could not go until after dinner and then went in the rain. None of the children went to school so we've had plenty of noise and mud all day.

Friday 19th

The north wind has been blowing hard and tolerable cold all day although it has been perfectly clear. However, Sis and I went to Howard to mail a letter to Mr. P. and I think Sis likes Ely Bagget better than anyone else but all the gold of Golconda could not hire her to confess it. Nothing more. Oh, yes. Pa had hogs killed to day.

Sun 21st

We have just returned from church at Howard. Had a nice time. On saturday (which was yesturday) after washing and ironing our collars we concluded to

January 1872

Howard to night service and thought as there was quartly meeting we would go to Belton but after going to Howard, we were persuaded to come back to day. Mr. Ely Bagget came for Sis and as ever, as he goes, we will go to Belton. Mr. Huffman and I took dinner at Mrs. Ford's. I like her so much. Had a nice dinner. The sermon was nothing brilliant but passable.

Mon 22nd

We went to church in B. last night. Uncle Johnie Carpenter preached from the eighth Chapt. of Romans and touched on regeneration and Justafacation. 'Twas a feast to hear a sermon as we have so little preaching at our church. I suppose we do not appreciate it enough when we do have it, as we do not have sufficient faith. When we ask for one of Christ Ministers only one of the sabboths in a month are occupied. Have been makeing so many resolves to day that may be made more potent and have more faith. I feel that I am wanting in that place that characterizes a follower of Christ. Have been reading several pieces aloud in Godey although they are light and frivolous. A lesson to be learned. Have sewed some. No word from Mr. P. yet but look anxiously for a letter tomorrow.

Tues 23rd

To day has been a cold yet very clear day, unusually cold for the appearance of the day. Heard to day Worth Grove was very low with Pneumonia. Must go to see him tomorrow if I can. Also heard of one of our townsmen getting into troubles. He (Mr. Tobler) went to Austin with old Col. Evan from the Gobrel and finding out the Col. had some money he cut his pocket off with everything in it. He put it in his pocket. He was found out as a matter of coarse and from last accounts was lodged in jail. No news from Mr P. to day as no one has been to the offices. Have been sewing and reading Mark Twain to day. The first thing we heard this morn one of the bears are loose. I was hear too. Glad if it had been gone for they are so much trouble and annoyance. We expect Annie Terry will come home with Mr P. If we would make the visit pleasant 'twould be nice. We have been talking some about it to day. Have been vexed and out of temper to day. Am really sorry.

Wed 24th

We have had a snow. Really a regilar snow. Who would have believed on monday before wednesday night the ground would be white. A letter from My dear husband to day. He is in Louisville and enjoying himself. Am glad of it. Mr Fergus & Mr Gynn have gone to sit up with Worth Graves who is not much better if any. They all came from school at dinner. Mr Note Elliot was here this morning with one of the principal pieces of the bridge. Pa says they will have it completed in two or three weeks. Have felt better in spirit to day than usual and truly do I think the Lord was it.

Thur 25th

Such a day as to day has been full of jars and perplexities for of such is a Christian's life made of resolves and reresolves and finally dies the same, but sincerely do I hope I can do better. Out there is so much vice and folly in this world of ours. Only to day we heard of one of our old neighbors holling a man and mortally wounding another. Mr Tom Cox. It seems as if they had bought some beef hides from him and in some way a difficulty arose and

January 1872

and took over his own life. He had to shoot.....after which he of coarse had to leave home. His poor wife is to be sympathized with for she is a frail flower at best. Mr. Henry Kezy is here to night. Starts to N. York very soon. Worth Graves is still very low. Mr Huffman and Mr Wach-eris are setting up to night.

Sat 27th

I did not write yesturday through sheer neglect. Sis, Ma & myself went over to see Worth in the evening and loosing a wisdom tooth not..... being in rother an awkward place became somewhat concerned. Went to the dentist but was nothing the matter he said.

Saw Auntie who was in such a splendid humor. Saw Ada. We almost promised to go for her tomorrow evening to spend a week. Ma spent all night with Worth and we sent over for her before breakfast. Says he is much better. In a fair way to get well now. Finished Mr P. a shirt to day. Pa got a letter from him yesturday. Says he will likely not be home for a month yet. Says he will travel for the same house next year. He is in excellent spirits. Am expecting a letter next mail. He was still in Louisville. 'Tis really cold today. A brisk wind from the north and thus ends another week. How fretful, wicked, cross and ungratefull I have been. Have adopted the plan to day of counting ten before speaking cross. I will try to live more worthy of the blessings that are given me next week.

Sun. 28th

Oh! so cold to day has been altho it has been perfectly clear. I believe 'tis the coldest day of the year. Felt this morning if by fast ing and prayer I could be made better would do it, consequently have held out all day but as the h---- has begun to notice it will have to eat supper. Henry keys was here for dinner on his way to N.Y. Mr Ely Bagget was here also, who is going as far as Calvert. Hope he will meet Mr P. who can come home with him. Worth is improveing but his wife has the same disease. We thought of going over to sit up but Ma says Maria is in no condition for us to sit up with. Have slept some to day. One travler to night. We saw an account in the ---- of the fray which Mr. Cox had. 'Twas a Mr WilliamCox with whom we are not acquainted, from Carolina, on the Brazos I suppose. Was rejoiced to know that it was not Mr Tom Cox.

Mon 29th

The weather still continues very cold. Last night was the coldest night we've had this winter as the water froze in my pitcher for the first time. All of the male part of the household went to B. and our Irishman came home pretty "boozy." Had a letter from Mr P. who is still in Louisville and am so glad he is enjoying himself. Did not say when he would return. We did not have dinner as there was no one to prepare it for so we had an uninterupted day to sew on my quilt. 'Twas so cold Ara did not go so she assisted me. A.J. had a sore eye, also remained at home.

Tues 30th

We awoke this morning to find the ground white with snow. We were as much surprised as if we had let a bird go but much warmer than yesturday and to

February 1872

night you could not tell from outward appearance that we had had a snow this winter so it has moderated so much. A letter from Mr P. saying he would not be here before the first of March as he is going to travail in southern Ky. and western Tenn. before coming home. Was really disappointed to hear he was not coming home. Could scarcely keep from giving away to woman's weakness crying but turned it off to laughing for I believe when anyone is either glad or sorry they have to give away to one or the other and I think 'tis better to be laughing than crying. Have been sewing on my quilt and reading Mark Twain to A.J. & Elisha since supper. Ma came up and we all had a good laugh. Pearl has been better than common.

Feb. 1st

How many many changes can take place in a day. One blithe rosy cheek has been made pale and cold in death since last I wrote in my dear journal and we have returned from her last resting place, I hope a wiser people. Maria (for she it was who has changed her earthly home for the glories of a heavenly one) was taken on Saturday morning and made a misshap and before Tuesday eight O'clock was a corpse. How careful then ought we to live. Her Sister seemed to be very much grieved. She is going to School in Salado. We sat up last night with the corpse and Worth, the latter of which is improving as fast as could be expected under the circumstances. Am afraid his wife's death will affect him seriously though. No more news from Mr P. Hope to hear tomorrow so I can write to him. It seems as if every time he goes off something serious in the neighborhood happens. Have commenced to put my quilt together.

Friday 2nd

Nothing of interest to day. Worth is better. Mr P. Haymond here a few minutes this evening. Will be back tomorrow. No news from Mr P. I have such a headache. Will have to quit and go to bed. First time I have suffered so for two or three months.

Sat 3d

Wrote a letter to Allie to night. No news yet from Mr P. Am getting very anxious indeed. Mr Haymond and Mr Ely Bagget were here this evening. Had a real nice time. Believe Mr H. is a true friend of mine. Told me about his love scrapes and will tell me more soon he says. Sis and I think of going to B. tomorrow to stay two or three days.

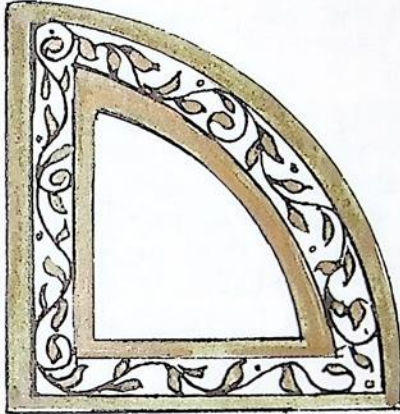
Sun 4th

Sister and I are on the eve of starting to Belton on a visit for two or three days. Started just now and got as far as the gate but Mr Browner came so we will start in fifteen minutes again. He told us Miss Wic Bradford had gone home. She lives in Victoria. Was so sorry to hear it.

I had a real treat this morning reading and looking over old letters. 'Twas almost a bringing back old and well loved forms and faces to me again. It seemed as if I could see them as distinctly and read each expression of the eyes as if it had been their dear faces before me instead of a piece of paper with thoughts portrayed on it. 'Tis so pleasant to look over old letters and see with what a vigor a lover argues his suit for of such were

February 1872

some I was reading this morning and then to see with what quiet tranquility some glide down life's rapid stream, not knowing or caring seemingly where they will stop. Old letters are one of the many blessings of life. If I had the mind of a Demosthanes or Cissaro I could say much more but language will not express half I feel on the subject. Will have to say bye bye to my journal until wednesday as we will remain until that day in B.



Thu 8th

We have returned from B. and had a very pleasant time. On sunday night we went to hear an Episcopal minister. His discourse was very good. Mr Patric from Gatesville. On monday morning we were very much surprised when we awoke to see it raining and continued too until after eleven. Then a norther blew up which seemed to me the coldest wind we've had this year but suppose 'twas because I was in a more open house than I'm accustomed to. Tuesday we went up to Auntie's. Had a real nice time. She is so lovely and so glad to see us. At night we all went to Mrs Hanna's and all together there was nine girls so we had a real good time. It seems strange to

me that since I have married I should enjoy myself so much. I feel that I have been doubly blest, a good kind husband and kind parents. Pa came for us on wednesday. Went to temperance last night. Eddie called on us while in town. He is so kind and concerned. Today has been a real spring day. This evening Sis and I took a long ride first up to Howard. There Mrs Hicks told us she would be down saturday night to spend the night. Then around to Mrs Keller's where we found all well. Thense around to see Worth, who is walking around everywhere and his grief seems to be practically over.

Mrs Stastin's father is here to night. Mr Huffman is suffering from a rising in his head. Two letters from Mr P. who has been to see Ma's folks and writes very favorably. A letter from Mrs. P. today. She writes so affectionately. Dr Kavanaugh is very low and so many other cases of Pneumonia. Am fearful Ara is takeing it as she is now in bed sick. She says her head has been paining her all day.

Friday 9th

Nothing of interest to day. Ara has gotten well. No news from the sick in B. Mr Huffman's ear nearly well so in Mark Twain's language I'll say we "got up, was fed, and went to bed." Yes, a preacher here to night so we had prayers and went to bed. Am nearly done with the glorious quilt for which I am not at all sorry, most assuredly.

Monday 12th

So many many changes came and have taken place in the last three days. Our quartly meeting commensed on saturday but did not go and while Ma and Pa were gone we heard the two Dr Kavanaughs were dead. 'Twas a perfect shock

February 1872

and Oh! such a loss to the whole community. They were such skilled phisicians and ones in whom every one had so much confidence and we were going over as soon as we could prepare and eat our dinners (as six ministers came home with Ma to our quartly Conference). And before we were near ready Mr & Mrs Hicks came, but we decided for all to go, and all but one of them dead but the old Dr on the brink of the grave. So the burrying was defered until sunday so we came home intending to go but the next evening found four ministers still here and Mr Huffman and Eddie came out and just before supper so we had quite a house full and Oh! how the wind blew as if it would take the roof off from the west. Mr Hicks remained in B. until after lodge was over.,

Sunday morning still windy but not cold. We had heardly decided wheather we would go to church or not before Mr Hicks knocked his knee out of place and had to go to the phisician in B. so Pa, myself and the children went. Found all gone. Mr. Bagget came home with us. Uncle Johnie preached from the eighth chapter of Romans. A very good sermon indeed but fiew to hear it. Went to the funeral as soon as dinner was over. In the mountains. All three of the Kavanaughs had died. Father and two sons. They were burried with Masonic orders. Were so many persons out language would fail me to describe the scene. Remained all night against my will. Sister at Mrs Bouldin's and I at Mr Mc. Went to see the mourners this morning. Heardly think eather of the Mrs K's will ever be well again. Old Mrs. K. looks so bad and her age against her. 'Twas so sad to see three burried in the same grave and each one the head of a family and all of the same family. 'Twas really heart rending. Uncle Mc. was sick. The reason Ada didn't come home with us. We were disappointed as we had planed a nice week of it.

Had a time harnessing the mules but Mr P.H. came to our rescue before we had completed the job. They are so kind at Mrs Mc. I feel just as I do at home almost. Ada is so considerate and self denying. Nothing more of interest since I came home only I am feeling badly as if I might be takeing the Phneumonia but expect 'tis more care than reality. This accounts for my scatterbrained writing.

Tues 13th

Am really proud to say my bad feelings have passed away and the sick in B. are all improveing. This evening about three O'clock two gentlemen came and knocked at the door. I went to recieve them. Found it to be Mr P. Haymond and a Mr Clark, son of Prof. Clark, the dancing master who wanted to rent land but Pa had none. Mr H. brought me a letter from Mr P. that with other things have raised my spirits above the sickness point so I feel all safe to night but the deaths of the Drs & Mr Kavanaugh weigh on our mind as something awful. Mr P. will be so shocked but we know we all have to fill that position sooner or later therefore we should all be reconciled to the ways of providence.

Wednes 14th

St. Valentine's day has come and gone without anything transpireing only as any other day but when I was a girl, always looked forward to Valentine's day as quite an epock. Would recieve dainty little cards and huge

February 1872

burlesques but not one have I seen to day although Mr P.H. promised me his picture instead of a card today. Was not feeling very well consequently did not even go to temperances. Have a sore throat. Have finished peaceing the great hexagon quilt. Have had it on hand about four years. Will quilt it next week. Must be careful of my journal for day by day 'tis wearing away just as a friend. You can scarcely realize their real worth before they leave you for a purer and better sphere.

Thursday 15th

The middle of the month. Who can realize how swiftly time flies. It seems scarcely the beginning of the year before Christmas is here again and yet we look anxiously for the morrow not knowing wheather t'will bring us ... or woes but such is nature. If we had the arranging of time what a conglomeration of good and bad we'd have. Am sore afraid I think more of worldly prose than of heavenly things when 'tis scarcely a bubble compared to eternity and Oh! how I intend to strive against it. Ma planted some of her garden to day. A fresh norther to night. Mr Browner here on his way to Waco this evening. Have begun to count the days until Mr P. comes home.

Friday 16th

To day has been a real spring day. No wind blowing but all calm as a may morning. Ma spent the day with H---- Graves. Pa came from B. in time for us to plant ever-so-many onions and told us Mrs Harriet Kavanaugh could hardly recover. 'Twould be so hard for the little ones she leaves to have no father or Mother. Poor little things. May she give them into the hands of the Lord. Mrs Tobin has sent for her daughter, sister to poor Maria. I suppose the shock was too great for her to bear alone. Am suffering with palpetations of the heart to night so will not write any more.

Sunday 18th

Yesturday morning bright and early I went to work carding bats for my quilt but an old Irish woman came who had been walking from Brimstone Co. so was delayed some. Sis & Ma went to B. in the evening and Miss Blair came up to see us. They are nice people I think, Two nice ladies to stay all night from Waco. Ma & Sis brought me two letters from Mr. P. saying he would be home 20th. Am so delighted. Mr Browner came to see us and we thought only to take supper but Pa told us he was going to stay all night so Ara and I had just gone to fix the room when some one hellowed "why, Brother George" and sure enough Mr P. had come. Was so surprised and delighted. We talked until one Oclock. Brought me a beautiful pair of Bohemian glass vases sent me by Mrs Coonley, daughter of the gentleman who has Mr P. on his employment and brought Pa a pair of spectacles. Gold of coarse. Cost 26 dollars. Ma some presents. He was so thoughtful and to day has been real pleasant but have had a constant round of visiters. Before Mr Browner left Mr Holman came who looks as good as ever. Stayed until after dinner and before he left Mr P. Ellis, Mr Ben Ludlow, and Mr Shilling. Quite a croud.

Went to Sunday school but fiew there but will persevere. Went down to Mrs Blair's a little while. They are so kind at home. Must go now and feed the bears before it gets dark. Ara is bothering me so with asking me to tell her what to say in a letter.

February 1872

Mon 19th

A very blustery day. Wind from the south. Put up the great quilt. Ma is not right well, but nothing serious. Dr. -- Parker from Salado here. Cannot write much for Mr. P. is up to his mischief as usual. We go to B. tomorrow. Mrs. Kavanaugh is much better. In a fair way for recovering.

Tuesday 20th

This morning was cloudy and warm but before nine O'clock a hard west wind as if 'twould blow everything away but after they all got off to school, Dr. Parker and Mr P. for B., we then went to the famous quilt. We had a real nice time talking until dinner was announced. We took dinner and took a nap. 'Twas getting colder all the time. Mr P. is talking so much about the day to annoy Sis that I really do not know what I am saying. Eddie came home with him so we've had a good laugh and now all are fixing to retire. 'Tis really cold tonight. The wind has got to the north. One traveler. My days are almost as a pleasant dream. Afraid every day I'll awake and find it all a myth or find some of the sober realities of life.

Wednes 21st

I thought I would not write to night but as Mr P. has gone downstairs will make a few notes. The morning dawned clear and cold but is as warm and pleasant this evening as if we had never had a norther. Mr P. was writing this morning and Pearl turned the ink over. He got mad of course. We all had a commotion in our family but was not vexed at all myself. Went to see Aunt Margret this evening and from there to see Mrs. Wakefield who is very sick. Also her husband. They told me Judge McFarland was dead and this worthy member of society has been called upon to give an account of the deeds done in the body. Never have I heard of so much sickness. It seems almost contagious in B. We will go over tomorrow to follow him to his last resting place. Sis is right sick to night. Am fearful 'twill terminate in Pneumonia. Do hope not. Had a time with old Bruin today fixing the chain around his neck larger. Went to temperance tonight on horseback. Enjoyed it so much, the ride I mean. Took our jaunt this evening that away.

Friday 23rd

I did not write yesterday as I was feeling rather bad after coming from B. where we attended Judge McFarland to his last resting place and visited some of the sick. Among the many was Aunt Betsy Blair who is not expected to live. Poor old lady who is all alone in this world. Came home tolerably early, and to day we ----- until dinner then went over to Cousin Burrilla. If I knew I should have to live as they do had rather not go any farther. The children look like regular ragamuffins. It has just got through boiling the boils. Were nearly as large as hen eggs.

Sis and Mr P. have perfect horror of me getting out my journal and commencing to write.

Sat 24th

Nothing transpired to day worthy of notice only a beautiful day. Mr P. Haymon here for dinner but all pass quiet so you "got up, washed, and went to bed" as Mark Twain says. Mr P. got a present for my name sake Helen Moore -

February 1872

a shalley dress. Will make it next week.

Monday 26th

Yesturday passed about as usual.. Went to Sunday school in the morning and was really gratified to see so many out as was. Do hope our sunday school will prosper. Came back by Mrs. Pettit's. Stayed half an hour, went to B. in the evening. Remained until after church. A Catholic minister preached at the Court house and Brother Ferguson at the church. My conscience hurt me for not attending the latter. Came home after service but should say we spent a pleasant evening at Auntie's and today we finished the great quilt. Am hearty glad. Miss Maggie Blair helped us out to night. Old Brother Young is here, who says Brother and Sister Stocton will be here friday week. Oh! yes, the bridge man has come so we will have it completed very soon. He took dinner with us to day. The sick are all getting well in B. Pa is complaining some tonight.

Tuesday 27th

Wonder of wonders have happened to day. In the first place to cap the climax Mr P., Ma, Sis and I all walked over to Mr Olephant's to spend the day as they were buisy on the farm with the mules. Spent a very pleasant day and just after we started home it began to rain so we were somewhat damp before we arrived tiard and worn out most assuredly as we are not accustomed to such walks and to night we have had a regilar squall so that nearly every room in the house is wet. My bed is wet clear through and water is running over the farm like a river from the way it roars, and dureing the fray the kitchen caught on fire to increase the excitement, caused by fire dropping out of the stove while cooking supper. We ought to be so thankful that nothing more serious happened and I think I am. The storm is entirely over. The wind blowing very little.



Wednesday 28

Today has been clear and cool since the rain of last night. Every-one seems to think 'twas a terrible rain. One of Mrs. Blair's children sick. Did not go to the temperence. The river up so as Mark Twain says "we got up, washed, and went to bed."

Thursday 29th

'Tis so cold to night should not be surprised to see snow on the ground tomorrow. Am feeling rather low spirited to day in dread of the long nine months ahead of me but we must trust in God and do what he shows us is right. It seems as if everything is changeing so much. The elements seem at a regilar war

March 1872

with each other and we cannot tell at what hour we may all cease our existence for we are so ungrateful for the many blessings that are bestowed upon us that we are not worthy to live but our father in his great mercifulness still prolongs our lives and Oh! Lord, may we live more worthy of Thee. My journal will be my principal ----- now for a long while. Mr P. dreads to see me get it out. He went to B. this evening. Brought me a letter from Allie Allier and a treat for all. Am afraid we are too extravagant for our means but do not want to be too close and above all not given to selfishness. I feel that Mr P. loves me more than I'm worthy for I've got so much selfishness, deceit, and worst of all stubbornness by the bushel.

Friday, March 1st, 1872

Came in with fury a cold rain and wind from the north. The rain from Wednesday did no serious harm. I can scarcely realize 'tis the first of March. So man's life goes. Weeks lengthen into months and months into years and childhood into manhood then to decay before he can realize he has spent half of his allotted time on earth.

Saturday 2nd

A clear, cold muddy day. Wind from the south but keen and cutting. Sis went to B. to spend two or three days but from appearances think she will have a bad time. The low murmurings of the distant thunder, the forked lightning and the slow but sure approach of a fearful storm which never makes its appearance until long since supper. Hope 'twill not last long as I am a real child during a storm.

Sunday 3rd

The storm last night as Mark Twain would say was not a success as it passed quietly around us and today has been clear and pleasant. Thought as my sins were so deeply ---- today would devote in fasting ----- prayer but will let it pass for a while for I feel as that is one of the ways to atone for my many grievances. Am so glad to see our Sunday school increaseing. 'Twas much larger to day than last week. We went up to see Annie Moore this evening. Found her at Judge ----. Was glad as we got to see both families. Carried Annie's baby (my namesake) a little dress. 'Tis a pretty baby. Mrs Pettit was here when we left. Ma says she spent a pleasant evening. Ely Bagget came down. None of us was here except the old folks. Pa is sick to night. Am getting uneasy about him. I have a headache. I have written like a -----

Tuesday 5th

Spring has come in earnest I believe as the last two days have been extremely pleasant. Nothing of interest tho I write anyway. I heard yesterday our old friend, Trig Blair, who was married not long since, and who was an agent for a house in St. Louis, Mo. has been discharged for neglect of duty. Am really sorry for his wife's sake for she was a nice girl ----- Ada Good is to change her status in life on Thursday night from Miss Good to Mrs. Kerr. I hope to see it. Brother Stocton is down from Waco. Will come to see us before he returns. We put up a quilt to day. Sis still in B. Mr P. came home vexed this evening & he says I increased it. I feel so

March 1872

wicked and sinfull and seem to be growing worse every day. Oh! had we the power or gift to see ourselves as others see us.

Thursday 7th

Pa and Brother Stocton have just returned from the wedding. Says there was no one there scarcely. A nice supper. Dressed in plain white, did not have an invite ourselves and Mrs Stocton was not well enough to go so we have had a nice time talking, asking about everyone I ever heard of in Waco. Believe she has improved some. 'Twill be such an advantage to their children. To night one year ago Oh! my, how much I suffered. My babe would have been a year old. So sweet! and so much company at that age but I know 'tis best as it is our father knows best.

Saturday 9th

Brother S. left yesturday morning for W. Was rather undecided wheather he should go to see Uncle Ramsey or go home but decided on the latter after so long a time. Mr P & I went to B. and stayed until just now. Had a pleasant time. Stayed most of the time with Auntie. Spent the night with Ada. She has changed so much. Has become quiet and sedate. Cares but little for society either old or young. I feel really sorry for her. She ---- seems more sensible all the while. Spent to day with Auntie. She is so kind and affectionate. Love her more and more. Called on Dr. Cox's family early this morning but very reluctantly on my part as it rained last night and of coarse was sloppy to day. Must stop and get my Sabboth school leeson.

Sunday 10th

How swiftly time flies. Who could imagine 'twas the middle of the month of March, fast as with our life. Went to Sunday school. 'Tis improveing so fast, rather increaseing in number. Am heartily glad. Mr Bagget came down to see Sis this evening and we all went over to see Mr Loto's children who have been and are yet quite sick. We are going to sit up with them tomorrow night. Saw Mrs Porter, a lady I haven't seen before since I was married. Some nice young ladies at sunday school The wind tolerable cold from the north. Mr P. says we must go to Mrs Bagget's tomorrow. If we do go 'twill be very reluctantly on my part. Must write some letters to night.

Monday 11th

We went to Mrs Bagget's to day and as I never made my mind up to go did not enjoy it much. Ma went to Mrs Moore's this evening and we went up to Messrs Ford & Hicks. Saw and was introduced to old Mrs Rigil who is a lady of refinement I think from her appearance. Maggie B. is really a nice looking girl. We go pretty soon to sit up at Mr. Coto's with the sick. Have been sewing on some clothes for Mr Kavanaugh's little girl. The Dr. thinks she will scarcely ever recover (Mrs K. I mean). Got really vexed this morning as is usual every day it seems. Will try to do better with the assistance of a higher power. We start to Waco next day after tomorrow but as usual do not want to go. Mr P. would keep us going all the time if we would.

Tuesday 12th

We came home this morning by sunrise after a night without sleep scarcely, and have been feeling miserable bad all day although I have slept three

March 1872

naps. The wind has been blowing hard and damp from the south. Mrs Pettit came up this evening for us to cut a basque for her daughter. Should have said something in my journal about Mr Duglass. When I returned from B. on saturday last. He has returned from Tenn. where he has been for two years. Was so surprised when I met him first that he should kiss me. I like him very much. We have declined going to Waco for a week or ten days yet as we are tiard from last night. Besides, the pillars of the bridge will be raised next day after tomorrow and we want to see it done. The expression "next day after tomorrow" reminds me of old and loved forms and faces but more particular of Major Stith who we used to know when I was a girl. Would like so much to know of his whereabouts. He left the year after I was married and has never returned. Poor fellow. He drank too much. "When I was a girl." How many, many pleasant remeniscenses this little sentence may and does call forth to my mind. We all look back upon it as the halcyen days of our existance and well we may. If we could realize it at the time. Little do we know when we promise to love, honor and obey to what extent or how binding the obligation may be or that it may last "evermore." Mr P. is tiard from last night, consequently has retired. Do not think he feels right well.

Wednesday 13th

Looked very much this morning as if we would have rain but cleared off towards noon. Mr P. went to B. but before starting gave me a regular round but was given grace to overcome it without being the least vexed. I know Mr P. thinks me a perfect pest but the Lord is my witness that I try by his grace to do my whole duty and Oh! Lord, assist me to be more self sacrificing, to give up all in to thy hands and I know thou wilt lead me aright. Did not go to temperance. Dr Parker left tolerable early this morning. He is very communacative. Will tell you anything you ask him. Have not heard from the sick today. Am just learning to know Sis's true worth. Feel she is nearer to me than anyone on earth.

Thursday 14th

Oh! such an excitement as we had all to day. Bruin, our pet bear, got away and started for the breaks as fast as he could go after going all over the place, chaiseing hogs and cutting up generally. Mr P. and Mr Fergus went for him and after a considerable chase brought him back. Am afraid we will have him to kill. A norther blew up about noon and am fearful we will have a cold spell. Dread it for the fruits of all kinds. Mr P. went to B. to day. Got me a nice comb. He is still a little vexed at me about something. Mr Black here to night from Waco. The young ladies and gentlemen are out from B. tomorrow night so I guess I will scarcely write.

Saturday 16th

'Tis really like a winter's night to night. Wind blew up from the north this evening. Am sore afraid the fruit will be killed. Yesturday the fifteenth one arch of the bridge was raised and the other is ready to go up. It looks real nice. We all started down to see the sights, met Ada and Tuck and after parlying some time concluded to go on and come home for dinner but Ada would not come back. Am afraid she is mad with us. Jack came and we played cards ever-so-long after dinner then went after Ma who

March 1872

had been spending the day with Mrs Hill. The Misses Bauldin and Messrs Ellis Ludlow and Schillings came with them. Spent a very pleasant evening. Mrs Black here for dinner and Ely Bagget here this evening. Ma has been right sick all day. In bed for the first time in a year, I believe, but is some better to night. We finished the last of the thing for Little Tillie Kavanaugh this evening.

Sunday 17th

Eddie came home with Mr P. last night. 'Tis still cold. Am fearful all the fruit is gone by the board. Ma is much better this morning. Intend spending to day in fasting and prayer. Feel as if I am getting so far from the throne of grace in every way. Will write more perhapse to night. Supper is over and I'm now in my room writing in my old Journal. Feel so rejoiced to night that I have overcome Satan enough to day to fast and pray to my blessed Maker. Hope I may from this blessed day over come sin to a certain extent and that I may grow in grace dayly . By the help of Christ I intend to do so. I had such a strange dream last night. I dreamed I met a friend whom I'd not seen for nearly four years at the livery stables in B. and kissed him. Oh! ever so many times and he me and then we started on to Uncle John's. I was wondering in my mind how they would recieve him all the while and he was inquireing about my married life. His stay from home did not seem to make him older but rather like a beardless youth. Mr P. is on the jury next week. Eddie went home this afternoon.

Monday 18th

We started bright and early this morning to carry Mr P. to Belton for court. Came home by noon found Ma much better, sitting up. Sis and I got us a dress alike and we are going to make it alike. Came by old Mrs Smith's. Says she is coming up tomorrow. Was as glad to see Mr P. as if he'd been gone a week. As I little expected he would stay all night, killed a hog, so we have some fresh meat. Ada told us what part she acts in the court which is to take place in B. on the 27th. Mr Pendleton has his heart set on a visit to Waco but hope we can persuade him out of the notion until after the 27th anyway.

Wednesday 20th

We are almost haveing winter again. A Norther blew up yesturday, or last night sometime but 'tis cloudy so we will not have a feast. Mrs Smith came up yesturday morning and remained until about ten Oclock today. She is really a good old woman. Looks and talks as well as anyone. We finished our dresses this morning. Intended to go to the bridge this eve but 'twas rather cold. Besides, Mr. Hoffman says only one third of the floor is completed so will wait until tomorrow. Mr. Ely Bagget is here this evening to see Sis. Mr Pendleton did not get home until after supper last night. Do not know wheather I shall go to temperance to night or not. Must go and feed the bears.

Friday 22nd

To day has been cold and raining in showers all day. Did not write yesturday as I should. Sis and I went to B. in the evening but did not see Mr P. as he was in the court room and did not get home all night and Pa told us he

March 1872

sat up all night but he looked cheerful to night but know he is so tiard. Crossed the bridge, first (Ladies I mean) yesturday evening in a buggy. Mr Bagget came soon after. We had gotten home yesturday evening and said 'twas a special request of the bridge Co that they should cross so this morning after some hesitation on account of the weather we all went down but heard no more about crossing. We felt cheap shure. At least I did. Pa says if tomorrow is a pretty day they will have a picnic at the bridge. Hope 'twill be raining but Ma has put on her turkey and ham tonight.

Saturday 23rd

We all went to the picnic. Got everything ready and after starting Ma and the children, Sis and I got there about twelve Oclock. After walking repeatedly over the bridge we had some interesting speeches by Col. Solvery, Major Sanders, Mr. Brouner, Capt. Peed, and Mr Holman and last but not least Brother Furguson. Then a ride to B. from thence home. Met many friends, was introduced to Miss Collins from Salado who seems to be so nice and pleasant. Hope to cultivate the acquaintance some time. Julian came home with Sis. I have a severe headache to night so will stop.

Monday 25th

I should have written yesturday but kept on delaying until I was too late but to say the least of it 'twas a wet, rainy day. We went to saboth school in the morning although 'twas so unfavorable but fiew attended besides home folks. When we got home Mr Browner was here. Spent the day but Ma, Pa and I stayed in our rooms and I took a nap as I usually do on sundays. Went to Mrs Blair's late in the evening while Sis took a ride. Am trully sorry Mrs Blair is so dissatisfyed with the state but they have enough --oll house and they have been accustomed to so much company and now have none. --- to day have been buisy at nothing nearly. This evening a cold norther blew up and now 'tis really cold. Am sore afraid 'twill kill all young vegetation especially the fruit but we are afraid of every norther for that reason. Mr P., Sis and Ara are talking to me on all sides so will stop. Old Brother Shrock here to night. We go to B. tomorrow to spend a day or so. Anyway, to remain until after the court on Wednesday evening.

Thursday 28th

Will have scarcely time or patience to tell all that has happened since I last wrote. Suffice it to say we went to B. on tuesday. Came home in the evening. Went back wednesday evening. Took supper at Auntie's who seems in rather poor spirits. Went to the Concert. tTwas very good. Am so glad to see the brass band improving so fast as it is. Came home this morning. Sis and Ara still in B. for the Concert which is repeated to night. Looks very much as if 'twould rain before morning. The next thing comes in to our minds. Well, the bridge is done and Oh! how nice it looks.

Friday 29th

Alternatue showers and sunshine all day. Wish we could have a good rain now. Pa says we are needing it badly. Ara came home this evening. A Theatrical troupe is in town to night and tomorrow night. Do not know wheather we will go or not. Mr P. is complaining some but nothing serious, I hope. Sis wants to come home tomorrow. Have been busy makeing some waist aprons for Beulah



Pendleton Family: Myrtle, George
holding Ned, Mabel, Lucille,
Helen and Ariana



Pendleton Sisters: Ariana, Mabel,
Myrtle, Lucille

April 1872

and boddy for a day or so. Hope to see clear my way soon. I ---rings, for Mr P. every day when he begins to assume too much authority. It has gotten perfectly clear, I believe, although it has been raining nearly all day. Do not know my own mind to night therefore am not prepared to write. We will finish our quilt tomorrow.

Saturday 6th

One of nature's most pleasant days. A real lovely and pleasant spring day. All nature seems dressed in a beautiful garb of green looking so fresh and new. How thankful should we be for the seasons for everyone has something new and shows us the power of our Creator if we would pause in our heedless career long enough to think of it. Was more vividly reminded of all these things while Sis and I were out walking this evening. Had our future told and dame future says there are still pleasant things in store for me. Mr F. away from home all day again surveying land. We finished the quilt and have just finished our Sunday school lesson and had a romp - Ara, Sis and I - before retireing. Ma is setting near me drousing while Pa and Mr P. are downstairs reading and occasionally talking. Children all in bed.

Monday 8th

We'll first talk of yesturday. Went to sunday school. Mr Brouner here in the evening. Tinnie Bouldin, Mr P.H., Allice Hannah, and Henry Keyes and between twelve and one the hardest hailstorm we have ever had. Crops and gardens look like they have lost something. All ruined. Broke window, lights and eaven knocked holes through tin roofs. 'Twas awful and today we only say just think if the storm fences was blown down by the fields. Mrs Pettit was up this evening. All seem quiet to day. Pa and Mr Pendleton went to Belton. Got ma some domest--- for a skirt.

Wednesday 10th

Did not write yesturday. Did not feel in the humor. Sis and I spent the morning at Mrs Blair's and in the evening went to B. Saw many nice things & persons, laughed, and talked lots but not much real enjoyment. The one subject that is uppermost in my mind for nine months was with me. Feel to night a general depression in spirits. Feel sometimes lately if this old earth was ready to change for the new how happy we all would be and such a relief from trouble and pain. We have had a windy day today. Uncle Mc and Mr Don C. for dinner. Sis spent the day at Cousin Burilla's. Mr Ely Bagget and Miss Serelda here this evening. Did not come together, of coarse. Everything, the crops and gardens in particilar look miserable. Everyone seems to look low spirited but perhapse I am like the drunkerd. Think because I am feeling sad every one else is. Auntie is comeing out saturday evening. T. Bennie and Allice H. are comeing out next week to stay a day or two.

Thursday 11th

Cloudy all forenoon, this evening clear and windy. Quilted a quilt out to day. All have been cross and crabbed to day as if old Satan was loosed in all of our hearts. A Mr Pitkins here to night to see Mr Pendleton. Came on the stage. He is just comeing up stairs. He used to travel for the firm of Pitkin W--ard & co. Am keeping my nine months secret amazingly. Came very

April 1872

and reading a novel for the first time in eighteen months but they seem to have lost their charm for me and truly am I glad of it. 'Tis Bloom and Brier by Folsener, a new author to me. Am so tired and sleepy to night. Wrote a letter to Mr P.'s mother last night. An answer to one recieved a month ago.

Sunday 31st

The last day of March. How swiftly time flies but such an oft repeated sentence. However, 'tis true. Spring has surely come again. If we could only see to day a year hence how varied would be this scene. Much pleasure and troubles I suspect. My hope will be far from home and friends but one should never despond. Look ever on the bright side. Trust in God and do the right. Well, we went to B. yesturday evening and unexpectedly remained to the Theatre. 'Twas tolerable good. Have seen better. Came home after night. How cold it was. A norther blew up after sundown, I guess, and today has been blowing with renewed force. Will have frost, I am fearful, but to day is Easter Sunday so will have no fears hereafter. Went to church to day. Heard Broth Ferguson preach from the eighth Chapt of Mathew. Very few persons out but 'twas a good discourse. A Broth Wright was with him. They are all here to night. Mr Wacherais came here this evening, his father with him. Have not seen him yet. We all go to ----- presently. Mr Hoffman asked me for a dime this evening to carry him across the bridge to B. In earnest too. Have been talking about the show folk all day.

Aprile 1st - Monday.

It seems as if old Satan has been loose all day. Made strong resolution when I first awoke to be better this week but whoped A.J. after breakfast and from that my heart seemed made of adamant. Nothing seemed too bad for me to say or think of ang--s. Mr P. came from B. Brought me a pretty pair of slippers. Miss S. & M. Blair spent the evening with us. They are really good and nice girls. Two travelers tonight. The preachers left early this morning. Finished the aprons for Beulah. Look very well. We go to B. tomorrow to spend the day. Court still in cession.

Thursday 8th

Many things have happened since I last wrote. Did not spend the day in B. on tuesday as I expected as 'twas raining all morning. Went in the evening. Took the aprons to Beulah. They were proud of them. Ada came home with us but did not seem to enjoy it much. The first time she has been out since last Oct. Sis went in to the party last night with Henry Keyes. Left Ada with me. Do not think she liked it much. I believe I like Ada better and better. She is such a good girl. She got impatient and went home this evening. Brought Sis home. The rain was so hard at one time we had to stop. A continual drizzling since day before yesturday. Mr P. down in the mouth about something. Said he was sorry we did not get wet. A norther again but not serious. Am so afraid I am gone up. Do so hate it so bad. Have taken a cry for it all ready. Put up a quilt yesturday.

Friday 5th

Had quite a squall this evening between sundown and dark as if it would blow everything away. Was really afraid myself. 'Twas my wickedness I know. Feel more wicked every day it seems but better to day. Have been bothered in mind

April 1872

near telling it once or twice but dread it so much myself that I do not care to worry others with my sorrows.

Saturday 13th

Have just returned from B. and Oh! how sleepy and tiard I am. Went in for Auntie but owing to the Swiss Bell Ringers who came in town yesturday and will perform again to night she could not come. Would have stayed myself but knew Sis would be so disappointed. Came home, went around to see Mrs Chamberlin's babe. 'Tis sweet little thing seven months old. Eddie came home with us. Yesturday they killed one of the bears. We all took a cry. However I know 'twas best. Guess they will kill the other soon. Am afraid it had more affect on me than will ---- for eight months yet. The other seems blind crazy, will neither eat or sleep to do any good. Mr Hutchinson here to see Mr Wacherie to night. Ada had ever so much to tell me about the Swiss Bell Ringers. They perform splendidly, I am told. She refused both evenings a card from Mr B.H. Allice Hannah, Tennie and Ada are comeing out tomorrow evening to stay a day or so.

Sunday 14th

Just from church. Am always going someplace and have just come home. Old Brother Shrock preached an able effort for him and many persons sat to hear him. A larger congregation than we've had for several months. Ely Bagget carried Sis and is here for dinner. Eddie still here. We go to B. this evening, stay until after service and bring the girls home with us. Hope they will enjoy it. Am really tiard to day. Haven't gotten over my tiard spell from last night. Old Bruin seems more quiet to day. Feel so wicked to day. Must try to do and be better.

Monday 15th

The girls did not come to see us as we expected. They are preparing for the Presbytery the last of the week. Ma, Sis and I went to B. to day the first time Ma has been since Christmas. Had a real nice time. Spent the evening with Mrs Bob Miller. She expects to be sick very soon. Looks very well for her condition. Makes me in better spirits. Auntie went with me. Came home without buying anything but a pocket handkerchief. If I could write everything in my Journal that happened! Oh! my, what a one 'twould be. What a variety. Auntie is always so kind to us.

Wednesday 17th

Suppose 'tis scarcely worth any while to recount the things that transpired yesturday only I was sick all evening at my stomach but as Mark Twain says "we got up, washed, and went to bed." Nothing more, I believe, has happened but I have been too sick to live and not sick enough to die. a Mr and Mrs Dreham are here to night from Milford besides two other gentlemen on their way to Presbetyery in Belton. Want to go over if Mr P. will go at night. Finished my skirt to day. Looks very well. Will make Mr P.'s pants tomorrow. Did not go to temperance. Am afraid I will be blackballed as I haven't been for two months, I believe. Will soon feel like staying at home all the time I guess. Pray constantly for grace to overcome sin and temptation. In that way have been too unwell to be vexed today and keep it all to myself too. Mr P. seems to have a general depression of spirits for the last week or

April 1872

so. Hope he will get over it right soon. Pa is so kind to me in every way. Wish I could repay him, and Ma is just as good as she knows how to be. I have filled up this page with sheer nonsense.

Saturday 20th

It has been nearly three days since I wrote last and yet I do not feel like writing. Am most tempted sometimes to lay my journal aside while I am feeling so badly. Feel sometimes as if I should faint. I haven't eaten anything scarcely for a week and have forced that but Harriet has just brought me six green peaches from the orchard which taste really good. We went in to church last night after a Mr Caster had been trying to sell Ma a sewing maching. 'Tis here yet. Sews splendidly but we are not able to buy it now. Ma and Mr P. have gone to night to church. Sis will stay until Monday.

Monday 22nd

The day has passed about as usual only haveing a sharp cold and from the north since yesturday morning. We went to church and Sunday school yesturday. Had a splendid sermon by Brother Beard from Salado. Fiew out owing to the weather. Went to B. in the evening. Ara with us but was feeling so bad myself and wicked. Did not enjoy the ride. Ada and I went riding and by the time we returned the heavens were overshadowed by clouds and before time for church it looked as if rain would come down in torrents from the vivid lightening and loud peals of thunder but it passed over. We went to church. Had a good sermon from the 3rd Psalm. Came home after church. Left Ara to come this morning. Nothing of interest to day only we have been looking for some of the young ladies and gentlemen form B. but it has just struck nine so I guess 'tis too late. Still am feeling badly. Took a long walk to see the wheat which the hail has completely ruined. 'Tis really distressing to see it but the Lord knows best. He giveth and taketh. Blessed be his name.

Wednesday 24th

Mr Pendleton started off this morning for Burlerson Co very unexpectedly to me as he never spoke of it until yesturday. Will be gone five or six days. He went with Ara and I to spend the day at Cousin Barilla's yesturday. Sallie is very sick, scarcely expected to live. Am sorry for the family if she is taken. We found the sewing machine man here on our return and was really sorry to see the machine go. (Wheler & Waldon). Do not remember wheather I've spoken of it before or not. Left it here on friday last. Mr Pendleton and I went to B. in the evening. Had a nice ride. Bought me half a dozen pair of hoes. Mr P. Haymond, Tennie Bouldin were here while we were gone. Have been feeling real bad this evening. In fact, all day. Hope for better days in that line. Finished my calico dress.

Friday 26th

A pleasant day but Oh! such a sick one for me. Tried to fast and pray but was so faint had to eat some at three. Have fallen off ten pounds, I guess, in the last ten days but will soon fleshen up again. Had to tell Ma a story about my condition this evening. She is not well to night from her fasting. A beef drove tonight. Feel better in spirit to night than usual. Jack McW. spent the day with us yesturday but was so unwell did not enjoy the day one bit. Comeing again tomorrow evening. He and Eddie.

May 1872

Sunday 28th

It has been a go go all day long first to church or sunday school, I should say, then home, and to carry Auntie home who came out yesturday evening. The other company did not come as expected. We came by Cousin Barilla's. Solling is so much better. Julia's beaux disgusted me going on with so much foolishness. Feel to night as if I would like to go off to some cave and never hear another word of fashion fashion, the great topic now and almost worshiped by some. Am afraid I think of it too much. Mr Browner, Miss T., and Mr. B. Haymond here while we were gone to B.

Wednesday May 1st

We have returned from the celebration. Spent as pleasant a day as could be



expected at a picnic. There was a great many children and old folks. 'Twas conducted very well indeed. Col. Lowery first addressed the sunday school then Mr Browner who did honor to himself and credit to the occasion. Pretty soon afterwards dinner came on where was found everything eaven to suit the tastes of the greatest epicure. Then after having a word with various and sundry friends all started for home. Went to the Club room to see the grand preparations for the expected ball. The hall was decorated beautifully and the tables looked elegant. Mr P. came home last night. For that reason came home early that he might rest. Have been to B. every day this week and had a good time every day. Went to see Cousin Bob's Susie. She is too young to be pretty. Ada and

Mr B. H. were here a little while this evening after we came. I like Helen I believe, better & better all the time. She has so much principal about her.

Thursday 2nd

Sis came home to day. Has been in B. since monday evening. Got a new lawn dress to day. Will try to go to Church in B. sunday next if I feel well enough to finish it. Feel almost tempted to stop keeping a journal sometimes as 'tis getting to be more of a task than pleasure, at least while I am not feeling very well. Three droves of cattle in the pens to night. Any no. of cattle are passing every day. Seems like they would lug them all up after a while but still they come.

Sunday 5th

Nothing of interest has passed since I last wrote, I believe, only I will wager there is more contrariness on this place than any other two in the county. Of such was friday and saturday filled. Went to B. friday evening

May 1872

to stretch the ruffles of my new dress but under many disadvantages (contraryness, I mean). Mrssrs Miller & Denny had the buggy and mules so we went on horseback. Mr Pendleton went with me. Finished my dress last night so we all went to B. to Church (Mr P., Sis and I). Had a good sermon by Brother Groves from the 50th Psalm and 14th verse. Ada would not go. Had no summer hat. Took dinner with her. Had a good talk with Aunt Martha. She is such a good woman. So religious. Came by Cousin Burilla's. Sallie will be well very soon although she is not yet sitting up. Sis would not come home. Said Mr. P. Haymond would bring her home in the morning. He was out here yesturday evening a little while. Brother James Furgason is here to night on business, I guess. Am feeling sleepy and bad, therefore will stop and go to bed. However, I ought to answer Emma's and Allice's letters received the day of the pic-nic. Will wait until tomorrow night 'tho.

Tuesday 7th

A cloudy showery day and not rain either but hoping for it hourly. Have finished Ara's dress and now think I will have a good rest tomorrow. Have been feeling so bad all week loungeing more than half the time. Mr P. went to town and got us some sardines and Oysters to day but could not get through the latter to day. Am trying to serve my heavenly Father better but am sorely tempted sometimes. Feel so much better when Mr Pendleton is in a good humor. Ara brought me some ripe dew berries this evening. Think we'll have to go out on a hunt before this time next week if nothing prevents. Mr Haymond brought Sister home yesturday morning and stayed two or three hours. Preaching still going on but am feeling so listless and useless do not care to go for the present. Will answer my letters, I think, tomorrow.

Wednesday 8th

All quiet along our lines today. After takeing our usual nap we were startled by the stage drawing up and a lady and gentleman alighting. After many surmises we found it to be Mr Will Collard and lady. It next entered our minds how long are they going to stay? Mr Pendleton remained in B. until after the night mail so all had retired when he came home but me who am keeping watch. Will write when another opportunity presents.

Sunday 12th .

We've been going, going all week it seems. Thursday evening to Belton, Friday to spend the day with Mr Hicks, and yesturday to a celebration at Salado. All of which we enjoyed hugely but the visit to Salado was extremely pleasant although when we first arrived felt as if we had by some means gotten into the rong piew, but pretty soon our friends began to find out we were there and passed "merry as a marriage bell," when at four the gentlemen told us 'twas time for starting. Arrived at home in time to see old Sol's last rays sinking behind the western horizon feeling that we had been profited by the visit if we were tiard from the ride. Went to church. Heard a sermon from the 37 chapter of Ezekiel by old Brother Shrock to day and now have just gotten up from a long nap which Miss Bettan and Mrs Collard and I have been enjoying. Do not yet know when they will go to the springs where they expect to spend the summer. Mr. Huffman said good bye to night to all.

May 1872

Tuesday 14th

Oh so tiard as we all are tonight. Went away down on Friars creek after dew berries. Came home about four this afternoon with about two buckets of berries besides grapes for tarts. Stayed at home all day yesturday for the first day since Mr & Mrs C. have been here. She is such a good and childish woman. We took our dinners to day and enjoyed it so much. 'Twas a regelar pic nic. Bought some milk and onions. Am so tiard. Will stop. We are looking for the gentlemen and ladies from B. to night as Mr P. Haymond was out last evening and said perhapse they would come. Also Mr & Mrs Hicks but they sent us word before dark they would not come. 'Tis nine so I will wait no longer.

Thursday 16th

To day two years ago I changed my name and position in life. How short and yet how long the time. Would write much about it but am feeling badly as usual. Mr & Mrs C. went to the Springs yesturday. Mr Pendleton and I carried them. Found a very good boarding house, I think. Plain but nice. I think a Mr Holcomb was the name. A rain to come home in but not enough to wet us. Stopped and had a chat with Ada. Jack and Eddie came home with us and stayed until this afternoon. Did not enjoy the visit myself very much. Am not feeling well again was the cause. The clouds look dark and lowering as if we were going to have a heavy rain. Do hope so for we need it so much. Sis and I went to see Sallie Damron this evening in the regilar old fassion way. Both rode the same horse. It reminded us so much of the days of yore when we went to school and the old school house and barefooted. Have'nt enjoyed anything so much for many a day. Sallie is much better. Goes all about.

Friday 17th

Have'nt written for a day or so for haveing nothing to write and am yet at a loss only that we've had a glorious rain (one that will make plenty of corn). On friday we prepared to go to B. to spend the night but it rained so we postponed our visit until next week and yesturday was as cold as a November's day.

Sunday

Today we went to church. Heard Brother Furgasen preach from the 18th chapter and 22nd verse of Romans and an able discourse too and this evening Mr P. and I have been takeing our usual lounge before going for a ride. He thinks of starting on a tour to Corsicanna tomorrow. Will be gone only ten days. Answered my other letter after so long a time. Have'nt mailed it yet. Mr Brouner to see Sis this evening.

Tuesday 18th

The warmest day of the season I think to day has been, but since sunset the clouds began to gather and now while I write it comes in torrents almost. 'Twill cool the air so much. Nothing unusual transpired to day to break the monotony. Ma went down to see Mrs Smith and walked a little. Unusual for her to go away from home at all, much more to walk two miles. Yesturday morning I spent in Belton. Mr P. was going on business and insisted that I would go if only for the ride preparatory to his starting. So after dinner he left for Corsicanna to be gone ten days. Miss him so much. Dr. Parker came out with us from B. and took dinner. He is very communicative on any

May 1872

subject especially in a sentimental strain. It still rains and suppose 'twill continue from the appearance of the clouds for a whole yet.

Sunday 19th

Will begin the day I left home and went to B. which was wednesday and try to give a brief account of my visit. Talk as if 'twas something great and no doubt would have enjoyed it better had I not been so unwell. We went over in the rain, at least it drizzled while we were going. Father said just as we were getting in the Ambulance he was sorry he could'nt make home attractive enough for us to stay awhile so I concluded immed. to come home saturday. Found every thing as usual in B. All glad to see us. Stopped at Mrs Mc's, spent thursday with Auntie and pleasantly too. She is so good in every way. We all had an idea of going to a "soiree" at Mrs Dennie's at night but as there was a mistake about Sisters --- we had given out the idea, but to our dismay and Sister's disappointment Mr Brouner came and Mr B. Haymond for Ada. I had thought of haveing a good quiet time but Sis and Ada teased me so I had to go. Felt like old times again going with a young gentleman for I went with Sis and Mr B. Had a good time. Friday morning we had the hardest rain I nearly ever saw for a little while. We did not take our intended visit to Allie Lu's. Put it off for saturday. Called to see Mrs Dennie's in the evening. Had some good music. Also at Mrs. Billie Miller's, and went to temperance at night with Eddie and saturday heard Allie was sick so we would not go for a day. Ate dinner at Auntie's and came home on horseback in the evening. Ada was comeing if Ma had sent the Ambulance. She will go for them tomorrow and bring Miss T. Bauldin also. Had a service to day by brother Beard from Salado. Brother Jim Ferguson is here for the night. A nephew of his also. Am still feeling badly. Will quit for the present.

Wednesday 29th

It seems as if I will never write regular again in my journal. I delay from one day to another until it nearly lengthens into a week. Pa went over for Sister Monday and T. Tennie and Ada came home with them. We were rather looking for some or all consequently enjoyed the visit very much ourselves and hope the girls did the same. They remained until tuesday evening. Pa carried them back, to our surprise. He was very gallant but broke the ambulance and had to carry it to the shop. Was the reason he went the last time. Mr P. Haymond came for Tennie. Pearl went over with Pa. Was delighted with the trip. Had so much to tell of what she saw & heard and to day nothing has transpired to break the monotony. Today Mr Pendleton's comeing home and we're glad as always to see him. He came home looking well but sunburned from his trip. Have'nt had an opportunity of asking him much of this trip yet. Do not know when he starts again. Two gentlemen here tonight. Acquaintances of Pa's, I believe. The flees and flies are terrible. Hope for a rest spell soon from both, caused we suppose from so many cattle around this spring.

Friday 31st

The last day of May. I sometimes (if 'twas right) would look a year in the future and then at other times would not look an hour. 'Tis just as our spirits are, or in what mode we are in, nothing but imagination, and pictures out our future for us which is very vivid sometimes.

June 1872

Nothing of interest to day or yesturday. We went over to see Cousin Jack yesturday who has been very sick but is now improveing. Am fearful they have an unhealthy place as they have more or less sickness every year caused, I suppose, from such miserable water they drink. Ma went out forageing yesturday and got us some nice beans and a good ball of plumbs which was very palatable, rest assured. Ma is very much grieved about her sorry garden. Have been reading more this week than usual in Waverly Magazines. Something unusual for me to read so much light reading but am nearly out of everything else. Have taken a thorough clensing of some of the rooms this week. Will keep on until we get around. Mr Pendleton went to Moffat to day on buisness. Remained nearly all day. Have got another pet, a calf. Thought when the bears were killed they would be my last but we all change our minds as often as our dresses.

Sunday June 2nd

A pleasant day but rain and wind. Nothing transpired yesturday worthy of note only Mr P. and I went to Cousin Lou's after vegetables for to day's dinner. He has a good garden and we went to see Cousin Jack this evening who is still very sick and happened to think on our way home that my birth day had passed without my knowledge. Have never in life missed knowing it here. Sis and I were in Belton this 23rd of May, spending the day at Aunties. Mr Maul preached for us to day. A tolerably good congregation of young people but fiew old ones. Mr & Mrs Cox spent the evening and Pearl went home with them for all night. Her first visit without some one of us with her. Mr Brouner to see Sister this evening. Have had a weight on my mind for some time. Do not know that I will ever explain it and perhapse I may very soon.

Wednesday 4th

Mr Pendleton left this morning for six weeks or two months and have been feeling not really so bad but as if something terrible was going to happen and yet did not expect it eather. One reason I suppose was Sis got a card from Port Ellis to go to a ball and we are all opposed to her renewing his attention but as Pa said to night as she wills her destiny, so let it go. However, that does not keep us from having some interest and another reason I was feeling badly, Cousin Jack can scarcely get well and inflamation has been going on for nearly a week. 'Twill be such a blow to his poor dependant family as he is their only support.

We went to Belton monday, Ma with us. Had a pleasant time and yesturday Mrs Petit and daughter Maggie Blair and Viola who is to be here for us to cut a dress for her tomorrow. Am heartily tiard of fassions, fassions, which wehear on every side. Wish I could be out of hearing of the word eaven. Missed temperance again because they are so buisy with the horses dureing the day reaping wheat that they are so tiard at night. Miss Mr P. so much. Have looked for him a dozzen times this evening. Thought I heard his footsteps.

Sunday Morning 9th

I think every time I write, well, next time will not wait so long between times but am sorry to say my Journal is getting to be more of a drag than formerly but will keep it up for four or five months anyway. Have been

June 1872

trying to enjoy more religion for the last week and feel that the Lord has been with me and hope and pray for his continued blessings. Cousin Jack is improveing. For that we should be thankful. We have so many blessings bestowed on us poor erring creatures.

We had a splendid rain last night. Just enough for the farm and gardens and this morning a brisk pleasant north wind blowing. Viola Griswold came up on thursday morning and stayed until saturday haveing a dress cut and waste. She did the sewing and before she left a negro girl came for me to make a white swiss. Will make it tomorrow. The weather is so unfavorable, we all stay at home to day, something new for me as 'tis the first sunday I have missed sunday school or church somewhere since last winter. Will write more this evening, perhapse.

Friday 13th

My long delay this time as usual has been from sheer neglect. Will make no more rash promises about the future writing. The week has passed with but fiew changes from the usual routine of days. A letter from Mr P. on monday with a letter from his mother containing a picture of the family. Think I would like them from their looks. Wednesday night sat up at Cousin Jack's who is improveing very slowly. The hiccoughs have left him after so long and, of coarse, 'twill take time for him to recover.

Our Councel is improveing. Seven additions wednesday night. Slept nearly all day thursday. Sis dressed up in gentlemen's clothes tuesday. She looked better than I ever saw her. A letter from Mr P. this evening who says they have had powerful rains in Haze Co. Pa came home this evening. He has been on Cow house thrashing all week. A slight rain this morning but not enough for a season. We are not needing rain now. Our Father knows what is best for us and bestows his goodness always in the right place. Got our chairs (rocking) home this evening which we sent to B. two weeks since but Sister's got broke comeing in at the gate. We were grieved so about a little thing. Am reading one of Scott's novels "My Daughter Ellinor." Something strange for me to read a novel of any kind but this is for varietie's sake.

Sunday 16th

A hurly-burly all day. A lady and gentlemen came last night and have'nt left yet. She's an invalid, does'nt look long for this world. They are very nice people from Tyler by the name of Duglass. Went to church, or rather sunday school, to day as usual. No preaching. Quite a croud out. Mr Brouner to see Sister again. I have such a headache must retire. No more word from Mr P. Hope to hear tomorrow.

Saturday 22nd

Here it is a week since I last wrote again and this morning finds me with very little to say only we have passed the week very pleasantly riding, walking. Nannie Grider spent one day with us and Sis and I went to B. thursday evening and attended a moonlight Pic-nic on the rocks. Very pleasant indeed. Plenty of nice things to eat and ice soda water to drink besides agreeable company of both sexes and spent yesturday with Allie Gent, a visit we have had in contemplation for low these many days. Sister remained in B.

June 1872



until tomorrow evening. Will write again tomorrow.

Sunday 23

Something strange for me write two days in succession in my journal but a good idea. I had gotten through writing a letter yesturday morning and was down stairs when Viola Griswould steped in and not long before a buggy drew up which we found to be Mr & Mrs Bagget and Maggie to spend the day. Was fixing to have a good quiet time. Enjoyed it tho'. It clouded up in the evening as usual for the last three days and rained some. Ara ran up to the gentlemen's rooms to let the windows down when Mr Wacherie came up and caught her. Asked her to kiss him. It frightened her so when she came to me she was all in a tremble. He wrote her an appology in the evening. Was very sorry. Also appologized to Pa and to day looks like a whiped cur. Says he was sick and had no intention of an evil design. A letter from Mr P. yesturday evening who is well and in fine spirits. Went to Sunday school but no preaching to day. Will go for Sister this evening who remained in B. from our visit. Wrote a letter to Allie in reply to one recieved last monday with all of their photographs. Cousin Jack is still low but will get well by very careful nursing, so say the phisicians.

Tuesday 25th

All has not been exactly quiet along our lines to day as after the children came home yesturday they told us they were going to have an examination and Pic Nic on wednesday so we've been busy all day fixing for it and are not quite through yet. Mr & Mrs Douglass here again to night. Poor woman. She's not long for this world. Her trip has not proffited her any so far. Have been busy making me a Polonaise to go to Salado the last of the week to the Examination. No more news from Mr P. Have just finished writing to him. Will be expecting him before very long. Nannie G. and Ella Bogword spent the day with us yesturday. Nannie makeing a dress. Cousin Jack's life yet seems to be hanging on a thread. Sis sat up with him sunday night.

Thursday Noon 27th

We have just got everything ready to go to Salado after so much trouble. As we can't depend on our washwoman to do our particilar ironing we had to attend to it. We anticipate a nice time. Went to Mr. Wackerie's exhibit yesturday or rather examination and Pic Nic and had a real good time. Every thing nice to eat but very fiew there except our own family but plenty of school children. Sis and I went to B. in the afternoon. Came back by a negro cabin and got three nice mellons. The first we had seen of the season except one little one for dinner but so many to be divided between, we scarcely had a taste. Came by Cousin Jack's to bring Ma home, who had walked over there from school. He is better but they still say no, he is not better and never has been. We must now fix to start but before we commensed scarcely, a hard rain came up and we gave it out but have now concluded to go to B. anyway.

Sunday 31st

The last day of June. I can scarcely realize time flies so fast and yet we are always anxious for one season to pass to bring another, never stopping in our onward career to think that the close of each day brings us that much nearer eternity nor asking are we ready or prepared to stand before our great King to answer for our acts here - echo answering only, are we.

June 1872

Well, we went to Salado but under many disadvantages. As we neared S. we found just plenty of mud and still cloudy. Was met very cordially. Went to the exhibition thursday night but 'twas not as good as common, I think, at any rate I got very tiard and sleepy. Saw Bell Young, one of my old schoolmates who I've not seen for two years before. Was really glad to see her. On friday it rained so we did not get to the college until nearly twelve Oclock. Did not hear Louella's Composition and Valedictory but she read the Composition to us after we got home. We always like to visit them, I mean Col. Robertson's family. They are so kind and so nice about everything and always so many nice things to eat.

Met Col. Miller there who came home with us for which we were very thankful although we came in the rain. Insisted we should stay to the party at Col. R.'s that night but 'twas so muddy and still raining. Left the mud when we left S. A Temperance supper in B. friday night but we were so tiard and muddy, came on home and yesturday was passed in resting princepally and to day 'tis cloudy and looked somewhat like rain early so we did not go to Sundayschool although Sis and Miss Maggie B. went to Taylor's valley to church. Feel too lazy to move scarcely myself. No more news from Mr P. Will begin to look for him soon. Col. and Bess Miller called a fiew minutes this morning on their way to Cedar Creek as 'tis a big day with them to day, I believe. Am feeling tolerable well lately but my days of visiting will now be over for this year. I know I will be awful cross.

Sunday July 7th

'Tis almost a shame that I've not even looked in my journal since this time last week but Monday noon Mr P. came home and he so much dislikes to see me worry about writing that I thought to get some leisure moment when he was away but it has been a constant go with us all week in spite of rain and mud. Sis has been in town all week except two nights and is still there. A Phrenologist who has been lectureing there is the attraction, I guess. I went to hear him one night and came to the conclusion no decent person would go again who heard him that night. Was really disappointed.

Wednesday intended to go to B. to a quilting Auntie gave several of us (although we were there tuesday and spent the day). Mrs Joe Miller came over and spent the day with us. However, we had a nice time at home. Went in thursday evening. Stayed until friday. The young people had a pic nic at the bridge. Rather a select fiew. Half a dozen couples, I guess. Ada and I drove out but did not stay on the ground over ten minutes 'twas so excessively warm. Besides the former reason, have been suffering from the headache ever since. For that reason I persuaded Ma off to sundayschool in my stead this morning so I am all alone.

Mr. Pendleton brought me the nicest little brestpin I surely ever saw and two pairs of nice shoes, one for summer, the others for winter. Also, a pair for Sis, a pretty little pair of earrings for Pearl and the largest watermellons I ever saw from Austin home. We have been having them ever since and they are very nice too this year. Cousin Jack is improveing slowly. He can sit up some.

July 1872

Thursday 11th

Mr Pendleton left this morning. Am really uneasy for the weather is so warm and he is to be out so long until the first of september. Have been at home all week. Rode into B. monday evening to get Sis with Mr P. Enjoyed it, of coarse. Voila Griswold spent the day with us. Had ever so many nice watermellons. Ma went to Mrs Smith's in the evening, on sunday evening, and brought two nice mushmellons and one water mellon. They were real nice. Worth Graves and Maria Tobin came home with Ma from church. The rest of the week has been quiet and this evening has passed quietly and this evening feel a little lonesome without Mr P.

Monday morning 15th

The middle of July and a real pleasant day. The summer is passing so rapidly and so fortunately for me for I have been thinking every week would be my last (for visiting or going out any place) but still go without anyone suspecting anything but 'twill be impossible to go longer than the five months, I guess.

Friday and saturday passed in sewing and fixing for sunday as we intended haveing a protracted meeting but Brother Shrock was sick. Service saturday night by Mr Parnell and yesturday we had a large congregation to hear Mr Parnell. Ada, Mr Haymond, Col. Miller, and Mr Henry Keyes came with us for dinner. We had a real nice time. Mr Brouner came in the afternoon, and took supper. An old army friend of Mr Pendleton's to stay all night, and this morning we are trying to get ready to can up some ---- for winter. Are loosing Mr Gunn to day. He goes to Howard to school for three months. Think it very recommendable in him. Ada is comeing out tomorrow to spend the rest of the week. A letter from Mr P. at Waco.

Thursday 18th

The week has passed about as usual but to day it seems to me as if the old boy has been turned loose in my soul. Everything has gone rong and every person has seemed hateful. Do hope and pray I may be and feel better tomorrow. Have thought at the close of each day I would try the next day to serve my master better but it seems as if each day brings its crosses and vexations and my evil temper with it makes it so much harder to bear but will pray for new grace and strength to bear it. Think maybe 'tis my condition and yesturday Sister and I spent the day with Lou Holcomb who has been married for four or five years and we have never been to see her before. Oh! my, I could not believe there was as much slovenness in the world as there is.

Pa loaned the ambulance out so we had to walk home. Consequently have felt bad from it all day to day. Wrote to Mr. P. tuesday and expect there is a letter in the office this evening from him. Will send tomorrow. Nannie Mc was out here ----- tuesday evening. Morey Best was with her. Mrs Pettit and Mollie spent the day with us to day to get a dress made for Mollie. Was sorry to feel so out of humor before company. 'Tis getting so dark must stop. Will try to be more regalore while Mr P is away anyhow.

Sunday 21st - A perfect hurley burley since yesturday evening. Auntie and Uncle John were here. We were real glad to see them. They brought the

July 1872

children and of coarse, no children can be quiet. Harvey is the sweetest child I ever saw. Went to church and left Sis to take charge of the things and dinner as Ma was taken sick on Friday night and made a misshap just as some of the young people came out from Belton riding by moonlight. However, Ma was'nt sick enough to keep from going in the parlor. No letter from Mr Pendleton since monday morning. Ada was out yesturday evening and this evening she is very thoughtful and had brought Ma some nice citron and we were going in to church to night but Cousin Jack is so much worse. Mr Fergus had to sit up with him to night and he was our only chance to drive as Emma is up and for that reason wanted to go to B. She stays the remainder of the summer.

Friday 26th

We've had a real serious time this week. On Monday at noon Ma was taken with a severe chill so that we had to send for Uncle John and Pa, the latter of which was at the Thrasher on Cedar Creek. We were very much firghtened of coarse. Uncle John has told us "good bye" as he intends starting north on thursday. Tuesday was Ma's birthday. She was very hearty and thought she would be up soon. Wednesday morning she was taken very ill, fainted twice and had it not been for Mrs. Pettit expect she would have died. Sent immediately for the Dr. and since yesturday Dr. Mallory has been coming out. Uncle John started for N.Y. as he expected. Nearly every one in the whole county has been here since Ara has been sick but am glad to say she is improveing now very fast and if careful treatment will improve her am sure she will get it. Cousin Jack is not expected to live an hour. Mr. Fergus is going to stay with him now until he either gets better or dies. Am feeling real bad myself but excitement keeps me up, I guess. We have never sat up but one piece of a night but I sleep with her and she can touch me and I awake. Two letters from Mr. P. yesturday who is well but suffers a great deal from heat, he says.

Eddie had a little row with Judge McGuinnis. Nothing severe I suppose. Have not heard yet how it terminated. Judge McG. was drinking.

Sunday 28th

'Tis getting near the close of July and I am glad every day that passes for I am getting so I feel too bad to visit and yet not bad enough to quit wearing my corset but will take it off tomorrow. Am really sorry I can't go to see Emma first but must be content as 'tis my lot and I will not grieve one bit. Ma is improving as fast as could be expected. Can sit up some. Mrs. Joe Miller spent to day with us. We enjoyed it very much. Two or three in to see Ma yesturday evening and besides it being very warm mothing else transpired. No preaching to day and but very little sunday school. The little boys drove the wagon for me as Pa couldn't leave Mr. Miller. A letter from Mr P. which I must answer tomorrow. The waiting girl is away this evening so I must go and fix supper. I was really vexed to day. Sis waited for me to come home from church to make the desert for dinner and yesturday told me I was takeing too much dish. Couln't help but be vexed. Cousin Jack is not better. Everyone thinks it impossible for him to live a week longer.

Tuesday 30th - Have been going all day but have felt good in spirits. We

August 1872

were sitting very quietly this morning sewing when a wagon drove up to the gate. Found it to be Mr & Mrs Hicks at nine O'clock. I then had to go to the garden after the vegetables and Oh! was so warm but got along much better than I expected. Mr Holman came while we were at dinner. Looks the same as always only has just recovered from an attack of sickness and looks thin. Talks as he always did though. Mrs Bagget to see Ma yesterday morning. I did not see her. Will soon quit seeing company now at all. Mr & Mrs Young, Mrs Ford here in the afternoon. Thought I would not go down but will have to stay in my room though after a while and will go as long as possible. Ma is improving very fast and Cousin Jack is in a better condition than he has been for several weeks. A traveler to night. Have not heard from the office this week. Am looking for letters. Sis and I were bothered last week answering a letter to Mr Brouner in the negative. Always have to help her.

Wednesday 31st

I can scarcely realize two thirds of summer is gone but am glad for I get pretty warm sometimes, but am learning to "bear all things, hope all things and endure all things." No company the whole day out. Was heartily glad. Oh! yes, a land hunter for dinner and Pa went to show him over Mr Pendleton's land this evening. Hope he will like. Sister and I have been trying to go to Belton every evening this week but have been disappointed by company two days and to day they are washing. Will go tomorrow perhaps. We have been practicing more this week than common! as Mrs Ford brought Sister fifteen pieces, a premium for her Demarest Magazine. All are simple tho', I think. Have to wash some collars this evening. Do not expect to go to Temperance to night. Ma still improving.

Sunday 4th of August

I should have written the first but Sis and I made out our little visit to Belton. Found Emma sick in Bed. Was really surprised and just as we got to B. a hard rain came up which was very unexpected indeed as we saw no sign of it when we left home. The farms and gardens look better from it already and the atmosphere is so much cooler. A pleasant north breeze came soon. Came home after sundown. Friday we canned up four cans of tomatoes and I sewed some on my new calico dress. Saturday finished it and mended the boys' clothes and Oh! I got so mad. Ara went away from home Friday to be gone until this evening and to attend a temperance Celebration on Saturday on Darrat Creek with Eddie and Sis wanted to go yesterday evening to B. to stay until this evening and leave all the responsibilities on me for which I objected seriously and still do not think it fair but she went. I was cool and resigned before she left but had it not been for my faith in Christ do not know what I would have done. Feel that he has pardoned me for that weakness and to day I did not go to church but stayed with Ma (who is still improving) and cooked dinner for Harriet to go visiting. Feel real tired now but will soon get over it, I guess. We or I want to go to B. to church to night if it does not rain as it looks a little cloudy now. 'Tis now half after eleven and I must finish dinner and answer Mr. Pendleton's letters I received Thursday evening before I go to B. Ma received a letter from Aunt Arianna in Mo. yesterday evening who is in her condition only hasn't happened to any accident yet. We all go up on Nolan or Leon one, next week for fruit to can and preserve. I dread it sure for there is so much work and worry attached to it and Ma being sick will have so much of the responsibility devolving

August 1872

on me but will try to get through all the best I can.

Tuesday 6th

According to promise Ada and Mr Haymond came out this evening, Ada to stay two or three days. They prommissed us sunday night when I went over. We had everything in readiness. Mr Haymond told me he gave a ring to a young lady on the first of May and was to own it again on the first of Dec. He is getting very familiar with me. He and Sister start to Lampassas to morrow morning. We go after fruit thursday. Ada will go with us.

Friday 9th

We went after the fruit and came back the same day very unexpectedly to all. Got about fifteen bushels from Mr Taylor. We are all so tiard and worn out from canning and worrying to night. I cannot write to night. Mr Taylor lives about fourteen miles from here. He has a poor lame daughter who hasn't walked for seven years. We felt so sorry for her. Looks so patient and resigned.

Sunday 11th

Did not go to church this morning as I've gone my last for four months. Got Sis to go in my place that is the main reason I hate to be in my condition for I know Sunday school will nearly fold up without someone to help Father and no one goes to teach but he and I. Auntie came up for dinner and we've had a regular confusion all day. Uncle Mc came out in the afternoon and brought Cousin Dave Ferry, a grandson of Ma's Step Father, so he is really no ways related. Carried Auntie home in the ambulance. Was glad to take a ride although 'twas very warm. Met Mr Brouner who came out to make up his and Sister's love quarrel.

Poor Cousin Jack was burried yesturday. He died on friday night at eight Oclock. Was burried with Masonic honors. A sad, sad day to his family who are left so helpless. Did not go myself. He was resigned. Will ever be their greatest consolation. Emma came home with me to stay a day or so. I am so worn out I am afraid I will not enjoy it as I otherwise would. Cannot look upon her as the Emma of old. Her babe is right smart and pretty, the image of Mr Pond.

Wednesday 14th

Monday. Are finished canning our fruit except one which I have to do yet. Made preserves tuesday and intended to go in to Belton in the afternoon but did not get ready in time so we postponed it until this morning. When I took them in Sister went to spend the week. Emma was just getting to seem natural. They have bought them a place two and a half miles above Belton but will not move before the first of Jan. Never liked Emma half so well. Think she is a prize worth anyone's while winning. So sympathetic and self denying.

Eddie spent the day sunday and came back monday evening with Nannie. Brought me a note from Mr Haymond who is so anxious about Ada. Fears she does not have the true regard for him. Wanted to know if I had found out anything more. Wrote back only things he told me confirmed. I did not see him this

August 1872

morning. Am afraid I cannot see him again this year. Ara went in with Eddie and Nannie Monday evening and I brought her back with us. A letter from Mr Pendleton saturday evening. Says he will be home the 20th. Will be so glad. A very hard rain this evening which will help every thing so much. Pa had the Piano tuned this evening. Am fearful the man was a humbug. Am so tiard that I dread to move but still go. Feel as if I would love to go off and shift responsibilities a while as Ma is not able yet to take it off of me. Feel now as if I never wanted to keep house.

Saturday 17th

The weather is getting very warm to me although summer is passing faster than I would have expected under the circumstances. Mr Pendleton came home thursday evening very unexpected. Was delighted to see him. Brought some nice music for Ara and himself for me. Nannie went home yesturday morning. Mattie Hill here for me to help her with a Polonaise yesturday & this evening to complete it. All the gentlemen gone to Belton so we've had a quiet time. Lillie to see Ara. I really feel so sorry for them. She looks real pitiful. They have just made the grown ones all black dresses. Must go now and help Marrie again. Sis still in Belton. Will not be home before monday.

Tuesday 20th

It seems impossible for me to write regilar although I've not been busy but keep delaying and to night that all are gone will write some. Mr Pendleton went to B. as usual but to join the Odd Fellows and Pa, Sis, and Ara are gone to church. I do'nt go out any more. However, I went riding Sunday evening to Belton with Mr P. and came home with a tooth ache and had to go to Dr. Malone, the dentist, on Monday to have it fixed but would not complete it for ten days. Am sure unless it aches severely he will not see me any more this year although since I have taken out the preparation he put in it, it feels very sore.

Spent yesturday very pleasantly. It seemed like days of lang syne for Emma, Ada, Sister and I to be together again. Met at Aunt Martha's too. Guess 'tis my last visit for some time. Do not go to church eaven now any more. The sundays all seem so long now-a-days and to day all things have passed off quietly. Brother Shrock here again for church. Hope the meeting will do good. It will likely go on all the week. We made some nice preserves again to day. I get so vexed sometimes at mere nothings that I just broil all over but think 'tis because I'm not well and feel cross anyway.

Sunday 25th

I scarcely feel able for the task before me although 'tis very little to write everything that has transpired since last tuesday but am feeling rather bad to day and 'tis a warm and lazy day takeing it all together. Mr Pendleton and Sister got off for Austin yesturday morning. Were not going further than Solado last night as Col. Melk spoke in Belton in the afternoon - a candidate for Congress - and if I know what lonliness was or is I must have had a touch of the feeling yesturday evening. 'Tis too bad to express. Must have been caused by reading a novel yesturday, the first for some time.

August 1872

The week since tuesday has been taken up in fixing up Sis and Mr P. for the trip although they are to be gone only ten days they required a deal of fixing and being complaining of coarse, did not stay in the best of humor myself all the time. Do wish I could stay in a good way all the time. Mr P is at home anyway but so many little things vex and worry me that I should not notice. I resolve every night before going to sleep I will have more patience the next day but Satan seems to get ahead of me before the day is over and I will speak cross before I think. Do not go to church anymore now. I see the family are coming so I will have to quit. Oh! yes. I should have said Ely Bagget was here friday evening just from Kansas. He has improved more than any person I ever saw for the same length of time. Mr. Kato and two little girls came home with Ma from church. Will stop now for a while.

Wednesday 28th

Still warm but Sept nearly gone so we have hopes of cool weather soon and yet how fast time flies. We should not wish for it to fly faster. The week seems only as days and each day I try to live more with the Lord and to day have had more patience and endurance with things general. Think 'tis my continued progress for it and feel better to day than common anyway. Nothing of interest happened to day or anytime this week. Mrs Haymond and Ada were out late sunday evening. He is as much earnest as ever in going to see Ada and I think her worthy of any gentleman's attention. We are very uneasy about Ara who has been complaining for near two months with her arm which seems partially paralyzed. Ma went in for medicines monday and she now has to go through a long course of medicines which will keep her from school the whole fall and medicines always bring her down so fast. Am really fearful she will never live over it and will be an invalid for life but will trust in the Lord for the better.

Ma did not come till late Monday evening. Was sick all day or felt cross and had headache. Tuesday Mrs Pettit spent the day with us. Was really glad for something to break the monotony and to day have been feeling well and have been busy sewing. Pa has had a Mr Goodsell working for him this week. A letter from Allie this evening. All have gone to the Temperance to night. Mr P. Haymond has arrived after an absence of two months at the Sulphur Springs. A letter for Sis this evening from Calvert. The boys are in a great way picking cotton. Pick early and late. Are making a dollar a hundred. Harriet sick, mad, or something the matter with her thumb this week as nothing goes on well in that department. No washing or ironing so far this week and no prospects for it, I believe, are all the current items of the week.

Sunday Sept 1st

Am so glad the fall months have come. Almost imagine 'tis cooler already. Thursday Ma went up to see Cousin Mary Breedlove. Brought us some nice grapes and peaches. Friday Ara and I ironed, the first I've worked so hard in a year but believe one can stand anything they make up their minds to. The cook was sick besides has a rising on her finger and leaves in the morning to boot so we will have every thing to do ourselves which I dread most awfully. Did not go to church as I don't go anywhere. Eddie out to spend the day. I hated for him to come but after he came was really glad for a change

September 1872

of company as I've been real blue all week from some unknown cause. Last night Worth Graves came up for the ambulance to bring Mr Bogward's remains from Daytown where he was killed yesturday in running over a beef or his horse. 'Twas such a shock and a sad accident for his family who have nothing but him to rely on. Deeply do I sympathize with them. One by one our relations drop off. I believe that is five or six within the last year. We know not who will be called on next. It may be I. Ma has gone to the burying now. Ara and Eddie are going to Howard pretty soon so I will be left to take a good nap and rest. A letter from Sis this morning.

Sunday Sept 8th

Another week gone by and I find myself sitting at the same place writing in my dear old Journal. Eaven if nothing transpires within a week our thoughts vary a little sometimes and we find it a pleasure to write them. The week has been passed I believe as usual, a little pleasure, a little vexing, and a deal of work, but plenty of cool weather to do it in and just plenty of eating. Mr Pendleton and Sis came home tuesday at noon. Could only say 'have'nt we had a good time." Was really glad for them and to see them too. Brought some nice peaches and candy besides me a pretty dress or gown and chemise.

Ma and Mr P went to Mr Breedlove's on wednesday so we had another nice treat of peaches and grapes which will be the last of the former, I guess, we will have this year and until yesturday was taken up with washing and ironing the former we hired the latter we did ourselves as Harriet's finger is not well yet. Saturday morning Mr P. and I went grape hunting and gathered a great bag full. He, Ma, and Sis went to Belton in the afternoon and will stay until this evening. 'Tis like faul this morning in earnest. A norther blew up while we were at the breakfast table and has been cloudy and cool ever since. Mr P. Haymond was out friday evening. He is the same gentleman of old. His trip to the springs did not transform him. Ara went to Belton friday evening to be shocked with the Golvanie Battery for her health. Cannot see any change in her disease as yet, of coarse, but hope to soon for the more we think of it, the more frightened we are. She takes medicine before and after eating three times a day.

Mr Pendleton starts again tomorrow to be gone until the first of November and Oh! how I dread it. It seems as if I need him all the time since I am getting in such a condition. Find I am so much easier to get in low spirits than ever before if I allow myself but if I only look to Christ it all vanishes as a vapor. Ara, Pa and the boys went to church. Really felt as if I wanted to go myself to church to day as 'twas so pleasant. Mr Tom Ferguson and daughter came home with them for dinner I see so I will stop and finish this evening.

Well, 'tis nearly 5 O'clock. All have gone save Pa and I, he on the back gallery reading and I in my room writing. Ma, Ara, Pearl & Mr. Fergus went over to Cousin Burilla's to see Tillie who has been very sick for a week and is yet I believe. Mr P. has gone to Belton after Sister and Mr Schilling is comeing out to carry him to Waco tomorrow. He then goes down on the railroad. Mr Furgason left soon after dinner. (Should have written this morning about Sister's saying Mrs Robertson, Louella and Sterling were in

September 1872

were in Austin on friday while they were on their trip. Sis stayed there going and coming from Austin). Mr P. and I had a regular romp just after dinner to day. Never enjoyed anything of the kind so much. Will remember it a long time I know.

Wednesday 11th

Am alone as usual and not alone either as Ma is in the kitchen and Sis in the parlor but I mean Mr P. has gone and I have a lonely feeling but have that now-a-days even if the house is full. Feel to night when I hear Sister laugh in the parlor occasionally as if I should like to be in there and here some thing new as Mr Schilling generally knows something on that order. He came out Sunday evening with Mr P. from Belton. Went to Waco Monday and is back to night.

Was sorry to see Mr Pendleton leave but know it all for the best but do feel so lonely without him. Tried to work the harder to wear it off but that feeling of loneliness will steal over me occasionally. Tuesday we went grape hunting in the evening with Father on the wagon after ward and enjoyed it hugely too but was very tired when we returned and to day have been sewing on braid Sis brought me from Austin for want of something else to do but Harriet (our cook) has left so I suppose we will be likely to find plenty now to employ mind and body both. I dread it some too. Ada was out but only a minute this evening. She was riding with Mr Penny and in a great hurry to get back before dark. All the rest of the family at least Pa, Ara & Mr Fergus have gone to the temperance. I feel badly so will stop.

Sunday 15th

As usual all have gone to church & I write in my journal. Have had another letter from Mr P. who is well and in good spirits he says. Got ever so much music yesterday evening and lots too from Mr P. Was glad. He is so thoughtful. We've had some real cold weather this week almost like winter. Cold mornings and continue cold until nearly noon. 'Tis a pleasure to me for I am getting so fleshy. We all went grape hunting friday and was very successful. Have canned altogether about twenty bottles. Sis and Ara went to Belton friday eve. Ara remained until yesterday when Ma went in to prayer meeting and brought her home. Auntie not very well. Wish I could go and see her. Is the only news. Oh! yes. A man was found dead below town on friday night. Do not know who he was. Had lain for several days before he was found. We are getting along much better with our work than we expected. Merica does it mostly.

Aunt Martha came out thursday and she and Ma went out to see Mrs. Cox. Went home in the evening. Ara is not very well to day so she did not go to church. Will write perhaps this evening again. Must see about dinner now. Although evening has come I feel less like writing than ever. Feel so weak and bad. Sister and Ara went to Howard to attend a Baptizing consequently did not get to take my anticipated ride. 'Tis warm and cloudy this evening as if we might have rain. Heard Eddie was going to leave Belton. Do not know for what or where he is going for. Think maybe 'tis a mistake.

Wed. 18th

Nothing of interest has happened this week except the same old sew day after day. Miss Tennie Mc here this evening a little while but I do not go in the

September 1872

now. Sis went to Belton this evening and as Mark Twain says "we get up, wash and go to bed." All gone to temperance to night.

Friday 20th

Am all alone to day. Ma and Ara went to Belton and there is no one on the place but Pearl and I. Cannot say I enjoy solatude so much but have not been lonely at all. Have been too buisy fixing to iron tomorrow and sewing some. Took a little nap this evening to pass the time away.

Sunday 22nd

The month of Sept almost gone. If 'twas any other time with me than now I would be sorry but now am really glad at the close of each day. 'Tis now a little over two months until I'll be well and to die or get well will be prepared for either with the Lord's help. I constantly pray for grace to overcome sin and temptation and to fit me for either haveing or ---- and for thy charge that will be given me. All have just returned from Sunday school and preaching as usual. Mr Gunn came home with them. We finished ironing early yesturday by ten Oclock. Was really glad. Mr Hicks and Ely Bagget called in the evening. Ely is comeing again to go riding this evening, also Mr Brouner. Do not know how Sis will manage them both.

I should have written something about our being alone thursday night. There was a man on the place but Tom could'nt help but feel strange. Eaven Sis was'nt here. On Friday Pa came and brought us the nicest bucket of honey I nearly ever saw. Ma says Auntie is right unwell. Nothing serious though. She insists on my comeing over and staying while they all go to camp meeting but of coarse I am not going. Cattle drive for them all to go but the Lord will provide is the next thought that arises when I think of them all going and have faith to believe some way will be provided.

Wednesday 25th

All are moveing along with the intent of going to the Campmeeting, and every thing seems nearly ready in the sewing line. I'm all alone this evening as everyone on the place nearly have gone out grape hunting. I should get used to being alone as I am here so much alone. I should have gone this evening but Sis invited Ely to go with them and of coarse I could not go along. Besides, one of our cousins is out from Ky. who accompanied them and by the by, the nicest and smartest one I've seen whose name is Mr. Joe Howard. Will go in the parlor to night and see him. Sis has just returned as she and Ely became worried, I guess. Miss Maggie and Surrelda are up every day or so. They all took a notion to go to Belton to church Sunday evening - I mean Sis, Ely, Miss Maggie, Ara & Mr. Gun - and if we did'nt have a time getting supper over.

Sunday 28th

Well, here I am all alone again. Have just finished dinner and sit down to write. Ma, Sis, Ara and Mr. Fergus all gone off to the campmeeting yesturday evening. Must confess I was lonely after they started. When Pearle came in from the gate and leaned against me and cried I had to shed a tear through sympathy, of coarse. Miss Maggie came in soon and I began to talk to her and the loneliness wore off some but felt lonely all evening eaven though I tried to sew it off. Cooked supper, washed dishes, and then tried

September 1872

to sew until my bed time nine Oclock, but quit soon and went to bed only to feel the same loneliness in sleep but feel much better to day. Have been too busy for sadness. Cooked breakfast for the first time in many a month, then got Pearle ready for her and Pa to go to Campmeeting so there is no one here but the little boys, one hired man and myself. Miss Surrelda spent the morning with me and old Aunt Millie came to see Harriet who has been so much company for me to day. She is such a good old negro. Pa promised to be back to night. Feel that I'm not thankful enough for the good that is bestowed on me & every one so mindful of me and I so selfish. I pray the good Lord's assistance to overcome it. Miss Maggie and ----- are coming up directly so I must hurry and write a letter to Mr P. before they come. Recieved one from him thursday, who was well and haveing a good time in Galveston.

We've had to haul water and pour in the Cistern this week. First time an instance of that ever occurred. We ironed and fixed all off to the Camp meeting easier than ever before it seemed to us although all had to go in the ambulance. A slight norther this morning which only makes it more pleasant for the Campmeeting as well as myself. I imagine I can see them all at the Camp Ground haveing such a good time but should not dwell on it for fear of that oneliness again should return.

October Sunday 6th

'Tis Sunday again before I write and will only write a little while all are at dinner. Ma came home on wednesday evening bringing Ada with her. Was really glad to see them both as we had been so quiet and still for the last three or four days. Cannot say I fancy housekeeping very much especially if I have everything to do myself. Was really glad to see Ada for she keeps us posted on all affairs in general. Eddie came out last night. Says Mr Ed Miller has arrived with his bride, a sister to his first wife.

Have done various and sundry things this week too numerous to mention. Cousin Joe Monday for dinner, Cousin Wallie Staton thursday evening, Mrs Pettit saturday for dinner I believe constitutes our company for the week besides Mr Haymond and Ely Bagget calling an evening. Mr Brouner here to day for dinner. No letter from Mr P. since monday. Hope to hear very soon again. Perhaps will write more this evening.

Thursday 10th

The weather has been really pleasant for the last day or so. So cool we had to make a fire this morning. Ada and Sister went to Belton this evening and when Ma returned brought me two good long letters from Mr Pendleton. Had to act the child and take a cry which was a relief most assuredly. Do wish he could be at home once in a while. I miss him so much when I do'nt go out. Was sorry for Ada to go home. She is so much company to me. Tells me all the little things that occur in Belton for weeks and weeks back. We've been sewing bussily all week on different things. Sis went in to Belton Monday morning but brought no news. Ma brought some samples this evening for a dress for Ara. Do not know what kind we'll get yet. Aunt Betsie and Uncle Johnie

October 1872

Carpenter spent the day with us yesturday and in the evening Ma & Pa wnt with them to preaching at Howard. Some travelers came in so I had supper to cook but Ada came in and helped me so we did finely. A Mr & Mrs Cox from Waco were the guests.

Sunday 13th

Another sunday without any news and scarcely possible it seems to me but weeks pass now as days used to. Seems as if time would pass very slowly staying at home as much as I do but try to keep my mind and time entirely occupied in reading or sewing. Have finished my yoke and garment. Worked it all by my self. Sent the other to Mrs Kerr by Ada. Sister will not be home before tomorrow, I guess, as Ma speaks of going again to make some preparation for Conference which commences the 23rd of this month. Would like to hear some of the sermons but will not, I guess, this time. All went to Church to day but Pearl who has terrible soar eyes, and myself. Think I'll get used to staying alone after a while for I can see a difference all ready. Do'nt care near so much now. Mr Ruse and a Mr Hall came home with them. Ara is now in the parlor trying to entertain them. Wish I could go and help the child but she will have to depend on herself sometime. Feel this evening as if I would like so much to go riding, but 'tis too much trouble to have the buggy harnessed. May write more this evening and perhaps not until next sunday.

Friday 18th

Have been in an awful humor for two days and at nothing too. Not enough to make a babe mad. Sis and Ara went to B. yesturday evening and Sister came home on horseback saying Tinnie's mule jumped out of the lot or was stolen one and she did not seem to care one straw but laughed at Ma and I for talking about it and had Ara's dress cut by the dressmaker and wrong too and no letter from Mr P. so I am in no mood to write in my journal to night after crying all evening too. Mr Fergus has just returned from a search for the mule but heard not a word from it. Nothing of interest all week except we've been fixing for Conferance.

Sunday 20th

Have just returned from a long ride. Mr Fergus and Tom (the colored boy) started out early yesturday morning and found the mule by three O'clock. Of coarse, I was rejoiced and besides getting a long letter from Mr P. never felt I needed him half so bad as withing the last week. Came very near writing for him to come home immediately and to be avenged on Jimmie drove all over the country. The first time I have driven since Mr P. left. Really enjoyed it so much. Wish I could go oftener. Went to the bre-- in the rumble and to Cousin Burilla's (Ma & Pa have ing gone to Howard to Quartley meeting) and as we were comeing back saw a dreadful fire at the Pettits' (Pa's lower place). Thought perhaps 'twas his house but on comeing nearer found it to be his corn, four or five hundred bushels. 'Twas a sad sight and his whole year's work burned in less than twelve hours. Carelessness on the part of the family is supposed to be the cause. There is yet great danger of the house burning. Pa has gone down to help watch awhile. Ma says they had an excellent sermon. A minister by the name of McCarver preached.

October 1872

Wednesday 23rd

Conference opens tomorrow although ministers have been passing since monday evening. Have had some with us every night since monday. A Mr. Bishop and wife and two other families monday night and tuesday night a Mr Barbrow and wife and some others and to night only two men - a Mr Davis and another. Ma, Sister, and Ara have all gone so I had to wait on the table and go into prayers. The first time this week I have seen anyone to speak although Mr P. and myself were both asked for. Would like to go to church Oh! so much if I could. 'Tis such a trial to see all go and me stay. Take cries occasionally, to myself tho, think if Mr Pendleton was here I could stand it better but will wait until next year for my good times if there is any in store for me. We had some rain last night and still cloudy tonight as if we might have more. 'Twould be a welcome visitor most assuredly. Tomorrow morning Worth comes for the buggy and mules to go for his second wife. Hope her path may be smoothe through this life and a crown for the next may be her reward in Heaven.

Sunday 27th

Well, here I am all alone again. I surely should get used to it in this length of time and I suppose I am for one can stand anything we make up our minds to. Often now-a-days when I dread to be alone before the time comes, the 23rd Psalm comes so plainly to my mind. "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want." And then the latter part of it "Yea 'tho I walk through the valley of the shadow of death I will fear no evil" and so on. 'Tis such a comfort to me to trust in the Lord and I feel without him all would be so dark and gloomy. I have just begun to realize his goodness in giving me such kind and affectionate parents and husband. Hope to be more greatful to them in future. Ma and Pa say they've heard some excellent sermons. One among the many was by the "inspired idiot", he is called, a Mr Young by name. Wish sincerely I could have heard it. He preaches again to day. Do not know at what hour. Sister came home a little while yesturday. The first time since Wednesday. She knew all about the dressing and fixing of the ladies all of which I like to hear. Mr Haymond came with her. Am sorry Sister is pursuing the coarse she is. Does not keep all together the company she should. Ma, Pa and I had a talk about it last night. Conferance adjourns tomorrow night, I guess, and I'll not be sorry one bit. Mr Pendleton comes home the last of the week. Do not know what I will do I'll be so glad. Miss Serelda & Maggie have been good to stay with me when all was gone. Feel real grateful to them for it. Perhaps will write more to night and I may not write again this year.

Mr. & Mrs. J. Embree,

AT WHITE HALL,

On Wednesday Morning, November 15th, 1876.

At eight o'clock.

Howard Texas

March - 2 - 1881

John W Embree and Geo Pundleton
have made the following agreement
viz. John W Embree sells to Geo Pundleton
his entire undivided one half interest
in the Partnership Store at Howard
including goods notes accounts Store
House and any and all other partnership
property not herein specified, and
gives Geo. Pundleton a Warranty
Deed to his one half the Store and
real estate. Geo. Pundleton
agrees to give for the above

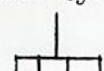
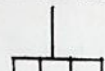
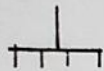
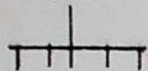
(P. 100) fifteen hundred dollars Cash in
three days. He also without interest
pays \$1500 in fifteen hundred dollars
due July 1, 1882, and to transfer
to John W Embree and become responsible
for their payments. Three notes are
to be made for \$133³³/₁₀₀ each due
respectively Nov 1 - 1881 - Nov 1 - 1882
Nov 1 - 1883, and one note on James
McCrary for \$133³³/₁₀₀ due July 1 - 1883
~~which are to be paid by Geo Pundleton~~

Geo Pundleton agrees to pay all
debts up to the time above, and
to remove John W Embree from all liability
for the same.

Geo Pundleton

J W Embree
Geo Pundleton

1. Helen Embree	2. Nancy Wilhoit	3. Ariana Embree	4. Elisha Embree	5. A.J. Embree	6. Pearle Embree
=	Embree =	=	=	=	=
George Pendleton	Arthur Monteith	William Hall	Emma Davant	Ann Tyler	



7. Mabel
8. Myrtle
9. Ariana
10. Lucille
11. Edmund

12. Walter
13. Arthur LeRoy
14. Millard Edgar
15. Helen Elizabeth

16. Thomas Charlton
17. Pearle

18. Lily Merle
19. Elisha
20. Chester
21. Donald

22. Louine
23. Evelyn
24. Ann Caroline
25. Andrew

1. Helen Frances Embree b. May 23, 1848 d. Sept. 5, 1924 in Houston from an auto accident m. May 16, 1870 George C. Pendleton b. April 23, 1843 d. Jan. 19, 1913. Lieutenant Gov. of Texas, U.S. Congressman, banker, atty.
2. Nancy Wilhoit Embree b. April 21, 1850 d. Jan. 9, 1935 m. Dec. 1875. Called Hittie. m. Arthur MacArthur Monteith b. June 2, 1848 d. Jan. 13, 1913. Lawyer.
3. Bethena Ariana Embree, called Ara, b. Sept. 5, 1857 d. Nov. 15, 1942 m. Nov. 16, 1876 to William Ely Hall b. Oct. 5, 1851 d. Jan. 11, 1948. Banker.
4. Elisha Embree III b. Sept. 1862 d. 1950 m. 1892. Twin. m. Emily Virginia Davant b. June 5, 1871 d. August 1952. Authoress.
5. Andrew Jackson Embree b. Sept. 9, 1862 d. March 27, 1949 m. Ann Tyler b. Jan. 1, 1864 d. May 28, 1935. He was called A.J.
6. Amarilla Pearle Embree, called Pearle, b. Feb. 23, 1867 d. Sept. 4, 1924 in auto accident at Navasota. Unmarried.
7. Ada Mabel Pendleton b. Dec. 17, 1872 d. June 26, 1963 m. Dec. 22, 1897 Noble Sayre, b. Dec. 10, 1867 d. Feb. 3, 1924.
8. Myrtle Pendleton b. March 31, 1877 d. Feb. 17, 1964 m. Lee Cowan, cotton broker.
9. Ariana Octavia Pendleton b. Sept. 2, 1880 d. Sept 23, 1972 m. May 11, 1904 Morton Lyster, manufacturer.
10. Helen Lucille Pendleton b. May 19, 1886 d. Sept. 4, 1924 in auto accident. Called Lucille. m. Nov. 30, 1910 Harry Taylor Kendall, Chairman of the Board of Weyerhaeuser Lumber Company.
11. Edmund Embree Pendleton called Ned, b. Aug. 31, 1888 d. June 27, 1958 m. June 1, 1918 Katharine King Van Buren b. Jan. 19, 1888 d. April 1, 1932. m. 2nd Marian Jeanette Weston b. Oct. 29, 1893 d. 1973. He was a graduate in engineering.
12. Walter Monteith b. Sept. 9, 1877 d. July 28, 1953 m. Feb. 27, 1908. Mayor of Houston, Justice of First Court of Civil Appeals in Galveston. m. Vera Morey b. Sept. 4, 1880.
13. Arthur LeRoy Monteith, called Roy, b. March 23, 1882 d. March 30, 1949 m. 1924. Abstractor with Monteith Abstract Company. m. Mary Nash b. July 22, 1896.
14. Millard Edgar Monteith, called Edgar, b. April 3, 1886 d. May 23, 1959 m. June 21, 1919 Grace Wilson b. Aug. 22, 1889 d. Feb. 20, 1968. Atty.
15. Helen Elizabeth Monteith, called Bess, b. April 4, 1889 d. Dec. 25, 1972. Unmarried.
16. Thomas Charlton Hall b. Dec. 24, 1883 d. 1971 m. April 9, 1912 Eula Childers b. Sept. 30, 1884. Lawyer & banker.

17. Fearle Embree Hall b. Sept. 10, 1887 d. Dec. 1974 m. Dec. 9, 1913 to Bushrod Wofford b. March 18, 1887.
18. Lily Merle Embree b. Nov. 4, 1894 m. 1928 Jesse Ghent Nash b. Oct. 10, 1894. CE from MIT.
19. Elisha Davant Embree Jr., MD. m. 1. Alma Louise Bedell 2. Eileen Allanah O'Niell.
20. Chester Arthur Embree b. Aug. 20, 1903 m. July 15, 1931 Georgia Lanke b. April 18, 1910.
21. Donald Compton Embree b. May 15, 1906 d. 1951. Unmarried.
22. Louine Embree b. May 5, 1887 d. Dec. 18, 1897
23. Evelyn Embree b. June 28, 1891 d. 1970 m. July 2, 1917 D. P. McCalib d. about 1967. Real estate. She was a musical prodigy.
24. Anne Caroline Embree b. May 28, 1902 m. Feb 1, 1963 Frederick Morgan.
25. Andrew Embree, twin, b. May 28, 1902 d. June 14, 1961 m. Feb. 1, 1935 Fay Taylor b. Sept. 2, 1907.



Thur. Sept. 8th 1874

It has been nearly two years since I wrote in my Journal before and it may be that long or eaven longer before I attempt it again. I only write now something about my darling little Mabel. She is now one year and nine months old the seventeenth of this month, has black eyes, light hair, and a clear complexion. Everyone says she is a smart child but not a beauty. I think she is very much disposed like Mr Pendleton but is very easy persuaded into anything. She has tolerable long hair and I plait it on each side of her head in a little plait. She is beginning to talk so sweet. Last night we were coming up stairs for her night wrapper when her kitten was on the step she said so sweetly "do way kittie, do'nt bover me." She has now gone out with A.J. and Elisha and Pearle in a little waggon they made after the event. She has a high chair and has been eating at the table for six months. She calls me "Hellie" and Mr Pendleton "George."

Sep 2nd/78

My Dear Husband

I wrote you two or three days ago, but we have been going so much haven't had time to mail it. We are now at Bakerton, at Mrs. Carter's, a Cousin, real nice folks. I believe the most styeish ones I've seen yet and at least the most refined. A Sister of Cousin Ive's. Another one of the boys are comeing out with us. Charley. A real good looking boy. He is going to Brown Co. We go down to Burksville this evening. Mr. Cheatham brought us here yesturday evening in a Buggy, the first I have been in since I left ours at Waco. Our visiting here reminds me forcibly of Mark Twain's travels through the Holy Land. This pen is so bad I will have to quit. Regards to all. Tell Mr Brown he ought to be here to enjoy the good dinners we have every day.

Lovingly,

Helen

Do write us what you think of Yellow fever.

(The above letter was probably written from Kentucky where Helen went to visit her mother's family, the Phelps and possibly her father's family, the Embrees)

Dec. 1887, Saturday

Oh, how depressed I am in spirits today. Am afraid another babe is comeing to our house. I know I should be resigned to the Lord's will but four girls and to have to work so hard for, does seem enough & I thirty nine years old. I wish I could keep this diary my ---- and a secret of my own. Mabel is now fifteen, Myrtle ten, Aria seaven & Loucille two years in May. Am so sick at my stomache to day. I have my same aching in my heart that I've had since Aria was four years old. I pray the Lord this may pass.

Jan 1st 1888

New Year's day. Went to preaching this morning. Bro. Bourland's text was 14 Romans. Wheather we live or die we are the Lord's. Mother took dinner with us. She is getting better after a spell of fever. Went out to Mr. Joe Miller's. Left all at home but Loucille. I still feel low spirited. Am sure of my former ideas of them. Oh! I am so sorry. Do not want to be rebellious but am afraid the child will be so dispondent. The children are all anxious for us to take a trip to Tenn. My heart pains me some.

Monday 2nd

Was not expecting Mrs Miller but she came today. Had Ma & Annie to come and dine with me. Have been sick some today. Went to the Society after Mrs Miller went to Mrs Boyd's but no one met.

Tuesday 3 - 4 - 5

Sis came up and spent to day, also Uncle Rube King who went with Mr P. to Waco on business. Have felt very well except Kind of rhumatism in my heart today which troubles me all the time and do not see how it can hold on long -----. Mr P. has not returned yet but I'm just too sick this evening for anything. Would lie down all evening but Loucille is so cross. 'Tis so hard to make up my mind to go through another three years ordeal, for a little one is just that much trouble. Oh, Saviour, let the cup pass this one time more for I'm so unhappy about it. Had two cedars set out today. The trees are all in & Mr P. didn't come. ----- either got out or was stolen last night. Do not know which. I'm just too low spirited to day. Have taken a good cry at the inevitable. I had almost as leave die as to go through what is before me. My heart had such sudden sharp pains last night. Mr P. came home for breakfast. Loucille is so cross. She has a severe cold.

7th

'Tis so cold to day. Am glad the children are at home. Before we had dinner over Miss Mollie Goode came and brought Myrtle home who staid with them last night. Miss Mollie Bourland spent the evening after Miss & Mr Goode left.

Sunday 8th

So cold. Snow covers the ground. The little ones didn't go to Sunday school. Mr P. & Mabel went because 'twas quartley meeting. Dr. MacCay preached. I have a severe sty in my eye. The second one this year.

Monday 9th

Still too cold for the children to go out. Such a time I had this morning with Lord & Sousaye all by myself. Bros. Bourland & MacCay were here for tea. I was real sick at my stomache to night.

August 30th 1888

So many things have happened since I last wrote. I have been looking for a new arrival for two weeks & with my heart trouble and other things can scarcely get along at all. Have a cook in the kitchen but she's slovenly. Mr P. has been very kind dureing the nine months until the last two or three weeks. Perhaps I'm some to blame but not all I know. Loucille was

two years old last May. The pet of the household. She talks so sweet. Calls me Bubber and an incessant talker. I think every morning how can I possibly go through another day with my sufferings. It has been raining a week. Myrtle and Aria start to school next week. Aria for the first time. We've had a delightful summer & this Aug. morning is much more like Oct. than Aug. Grandmother & Davie have spent the summer with us as usual. I am sometimes afraid I'll never get over with my present trouble. If not, Oh, Saviour, may my children's lots fall in pleasant places. Mabel will soon be sixteen and can do as much sewing, embroidering, & crotcheting as I can. I am in my forty first year. Have to struggle along & work as hard as I did at twenty. Mr. P. goes to Coleman this evening to make a democratic speech at a barbecue. I so much hope I'll be better when he comes back for I think having to stay at home with me is one reason he is so out of patience.

Nov. 15th

Well, the babe came the very next day after I wrote last and Oh, I was so glad it was a boy. I see and know now God knows what is for our good although it is so hard to be submissive sometimes. Our boy is now nearly three months old. A real sweet, fat babe weighed ten pounds at first. As good as babes are usually. We all love him so much because he's our first boy. Mr Pendleton was at Coleman until he was twelve hours old. Dr. Tolley telegraphed him. He watches me all around his crib but sleeps with me at night. Loucille will have her "kib" as she calls it. We all think her at such a sweet age. She sings and carries the tune of Yankee Doodle very well. We ask her what Bubber says - that's myself. Says "Yout-tare pray we suce & anner mare. Bubber fight Luce lots. What tutter davie say pete as soses, what Mama say Cele peaches." She says "Dack & Dill went up the hill to det a dink of water." Dack fell down & boke him town and Dill tame after him." And so many sweet little things. She knows the letters that stand for each one of our names on her blocks. Am doing all of my work including baby tending & cooking which keeps me quite busy. The children are off to school so early. Am thankful for a bright day after two days of rain. Still suffer with my heart on left side. I sometimes think from my stomache but for a year at intervals I have a soreness low down on my right side. It may be my right kidney. It pains me more at night than in day time. I ask the Saviour every day nearly to spare my life to raise my children although I'm so unworthy and ungrateful for whom he has already done but 'tis so hard for girls or boys eather to get on in this unfriendly world without a Mother's love & care.

Mr P. knows so little of the care of children, besides he's not extray strong. He is always so carried away with politics. He has now been a member of the State Legislature for several years and if he lives will occupy some high office in the state as perhapse U.S. 'Twill be of help to the children, which is all we are living for now and trying to work for the Master.

Have heavy hemorrhage from my bowels now. Am thinking perhapse I'll not live long. Have so many aches & pains. Am going to try to write occasionally of my afflictions, as I try to never complain. Bro. Boudland has gone to conference at Waco. We hope so much he will be sent back again. Haven't been to church since last April first Sunday. Am anxious to go next Sunday. Have

LIST OF DELEGATES

FROM BELL COUNTY

*To the Congressional Convention to be
be held at Cameron, May 31, 1892.*

E E Graves,	Alex Wakefield,
A M Kellar,	R B Thomas,
J R Yancy,	Ben Miller,
J Z T Smith,	Joe Wilson,
J C Yarbrough,	Jas B Hall,
C C Rather,	J R Sanderford,
Ale Scott,	Joe Miller,
S A Pierce,	G J Miller,
C M Atwood,	M H Shanklin,
Pitt S Turner,	Silas Baggett,
E A Sterling,	W S Holman,
S M Ray,	W L Wilson,
W E Hall,	G F Lindsay,
A F Smith,	H A Wear,
W P Denman,	Jno A Sanford,
Jack Clemants,	Taylor Hudson,
S M Ray,	Geo C Robinson,
D R Pendleton,	Sarg Sanders,
Elisha Embree,	A M Monteith,
B F Lee,	James Boyd,
W H Black,	D E Patterson,
A D Potts,	Felix Humphries,
J Z Miller, Sr	J H James,
T W Cochran,	E B Baggett,
Jno M Furman,	J W Carter,
W F A Ellison,	Frank L Denison,
J D McMahon,	J W Surghnor,
E R Everett,	I M McDonald,
J F Fuller,	F P Mayes,
Alfred Evans;	Sam Hamilton,
S A Sparks,	Jno Connell,
G P Hodges,	N G Johnson,
Thomas Moody,	N P Harris,
J J McVey,	Mr. Beachamp,
R F Ray,	S W Bishop,
F M Denman,	M F Davis,
N B Denman,	William Hurd,
J W Walker,	U C Dison,
B F Brown,	A Evans,
Dave Pennington,	G L Tillman,
L J Tankorsly,	Spencer Young,
R A Bigham,	W Bennett,
Dr W H Atkinson,	A J McKay,
Theo Armstrong,	John Riddlechoover,
J B Avant,	J A Wilkerson,
W A Wilkerson,	W M Knight,
J B McMahon,	W A Anderson,

J S Perry,	T C Wright,
Dan Dickson,	D J LaPrelle,
S C Walker,	Wm Taylor,
Ben Marshall,	D W McGlasson,
H D Slaughter,	J H Strange,
W S Smith,	G D Ellington,
W W Higgins,	D W Claywell,
A M Jackman,	S N Strange,
L H Elliott,	M Bonner,
J W Zimmerman,	M Maedgen,
S D Crow,	R A Grimes,
J B Durrett,	Ben D Lee,
Dr J W Embree,	J C Whiteley,
Silas Burks,	Haywood Stockton,
A Moss,	Henry Mayo,
D C Summers,	J T Bartlett,
F D Guthrie,	W E Bruce,
S W Johnson,	W F P Moore,
E J Simpson,	J M McGregor,
C I Burks,	Luke Smith,
L F Grimes,	M M Curtis,
W T Payne,	S J Clark,
J D Legg,	Fred Nibling,
J Q Thompson,	Moffat, James Evetts,
John M Reed,	Jas Simms,
W T Crenshaw,	Dr M McClanahan,
Dan Harwell,	Joe Flaniken,
Webb Moore,	Felix Lancaster,
Jas Harwell,	J E Bruster,
J T Morgan,	F P Carnes,
J H Hobbs,	Joe Bruster,
J C Smartt,	J H Aiken,
B V Russell,	G F Love,
A J Rose,	W P Hancock,
R F Hughes,	D G Adams,
W H Harkey,	John E Shelton,
Harry Mize,	H R Robinson,
E R Petty,	Sam Petty,
John Newsom,	Jake French,
John Nichols,	James Lancaster,
Tom Shipp,	Will Jones,
W Morgan,	Joe Dunlap,
Bill Twaits,	M T Bostick,
Will Izard,	S N Williams,
Bennet Ocker,	James Jones,
Dr McDonough,	J W Gee,
C O Ferguson,	J H Killingsworth,
Me T Bush,	

A Special Train will leave the Belton depot on Tuesday morning at 6 o'clock, sharp, May 31, via G. C. & S. Fe Ry. and will stop at all intermediate stations. Rates one and one-third fare for the round trip. All friends of Mr. Pendleton, whether delegates or not, are invited to go.

just gotten over another sty.

April 18, 1889

'Tis raining some this evening. We've just returned from the funeral service of Mr Armstrong. Came by to see Miss Loumis' babe, which is about two months old. So much like her & real sweet. My boy is now nearly eight months old and I think the handsomest boy I ever saw. He has large features, very large mouth. At six months he weighed 25 pounds. He is trying to crawl backwards some. Have had such a soreness in my left side for two or three months. I think it must be my kidneys. I hope & Pray I'll not have that disease. This morning was cooking some in the kitchen when my head began to swim so I had to fall into the nearest seat I could find.

Friday, March 25th 1892

We've had so much rain this month and this morning is cloudy & damp. Real muddy in the streets. Mr Pendleton is in Austin attending the extra session of the legislature. He was elected by a large majority Lieut. Gov. last year and is now running for Congress in Mills' stead. Geo. Tyler is his opponent. Davie married the 15th of Feb. Brought his wife home for a month. She went back to Austin Saturday last to stay until he gets a home ready for her. Mabel will be twenty years old in Dec. Will graduate from Baylor College in June with the highest.

House of Representatives U.S.
Washington, D.C.
May 23, 1894

My Dear Wife,

This is my 23 years birth day. God bless you and I am not at home to cheer you up, and have no letter from you to cheer me up. Heavy rains have delayed the mails or I would probably have had a letter. We are driving along slowly, not sure that we are making any permanent progress but a little hopeful. Senator Lake thinks it likely that we may get through by July 15. I do hope so. I believe I wrote you that I had left the Hotel. I am now at 624 E. St. N.W. and think I will save 25.00 or 30 a month by this change which is not to be despised these hard times. I have no news and nothing more to say except to send a bushel of love to you all.

Yours Ever G.C.P.

Wednesday 27th 1895 Nov.

'Tis a cloudy cool day. No one around the fire in the house but myself and I am as well as usual of my aches & pains. I guess I have as many as ever, but I do not allow myself to dwell on them, and I confidently believe I feel better. Am not as active as I used to be, of course, but am doing all my cooking with a negro boy to wash dishes, bring wood ---, but the coming years have not brought a release from work. I do as much as I did at 25 years. Hope I am growing in grace and knowledge of the Saviour. Try to walk with daily as my companion. I have trials and sorrows I did not have when the children were smaller but I love them as well. Mr Pendleton left last night on the midnight train to serve his second term in Congress.

Myrtle spent last winter with him as his secretary and Mabel and I spent a part of the winter before in Washington Society. We found it hollow and empty after sightseeing was over but we had a lovely time. Mabel is now Twenty two and one of the best girls I ever saw although she has some of her father's wandering restless disposition and some temper but with all is trying to live a Christian.

Our present pastor of the church is Bro. Whitten, who preaches his first sermon tomorrow, a thanksgiving sermon at the Baptist church. Since Bro. Bourland we've had Bro. Wright four years, and Bro. Har two years. We thought so much, I believe, of Bro. Hay.

Myrtle is now 18 years old, has finished at the public school and will finish next year at Baylor College if she continues to go. She is a fun loving girl and had much rather stop if we would let her and go with the boys. Boyce James goes with her more than any other boy. I should have said in correction with Mabel. She has had quite a no. of suitors but is very choice and hard to please. Her last proposal was Sunday night from Dr. Holey.

Aria is 15 years old, is in the Junior grade at the public school, has quite a tallent for music, is progressing nicely at the conservatory, has a good sweet disposition, but will do things she knows are wrong sometimes. I tell her when I'm old she will have to make a living for me by teaching music.

Lucille and Ned remind me often of playful kittens. They agree so nicely together, are the same height although there is two years and three months difference in their ages. Loucille is nine years old, a very pretty, sweet tempered little girl. She is in the third grade at school, and Miss Anna Bell Burford is her teacher.

- daughter of Col Burford of 19th Texas Cav.

Ned started in Sep. last to school and is learning to read slowly because he learns everything from memory. If Miss Lena Atwood, who is his teacher, reads his lesson first to them he remembers it and trys to read it without studying. He is a bright obedient boy. Is afraid to ride his little black pony at all.

Davie carried his children back to their Grandmother at Austin. I surely wanted to keep them but Mr. Pendleton thought it would not be best as I'm not very strong. Their names are Harry and George. Such sweet children they are.

END OF JOURNAL

House of Representatives U.S.
Washington, D.C. Jany 22, 1896

My Dear Wife,

Your kind letter is just rec'd. I had intended to write yesturday morning but felt sure your letter would come this morning and concluded to wait.

As it is wet and muddy and cold I know that you enjoy the quiet and peace after the stir and confusion. I hope that Octa is better in body and mind both, and will be able to take up her burdens with renewed strength. I can't yet understand why Maj. Van Zant did not reply to my letter. You say that Davey has gone to Marlin on legal business. I do hope he will be able to work up a good business, and make himself self supporting.

I feel proud of Ned's progress and feel also the increased responsibility of setting a good example. I am delighted to know that Myrtle is studying better. Poor child, I love her so well, and feel so much solicitude about her. You are right to let her take mandolin lessons or any thing else that will keep her in good spirits. She has such a fine natural mind, that I am determined it shall be cultivated, so that afterwards she will have no cause to reproach either herself or us. I send draft for her tuition which you will tender hand or mail to the college authorities.

I am altogether in earnest about you and Aria. About the time the Confederates come to Richmond in June the fare will be very cheap though I would want you to come a few days before or after so as to avoid the crowd. I am also trying to get Brown Lee to send Mrs. Lee and her little boy here to Dr. Graham who I think can cure his throat and you could come together and I will guarantee a good time. It would be well for you to see her.

I am saving right along and will be amply able to stand the expense. Of course I love to get along well with neighbors but guess you are doing about right not to allow the children to associate with wild girls. I am glad you treated old man Hammock nicely. He is a good man.

Mabel seems to have lots of company. I hope she will find it agreeable and beneficial but warn her not to become infatuated with anyone until she knows who he is.

I am glad to know that you have better , and plenty of milk and butter. I could chin on for an hour or two longer, but have two committees - Indian Affairs and Post Office - that keep me busy. I must go to meet one now. So Good by.

God bless you,
Yours Ever
G.C.P.

Washington, D.C. Feby 27, 1896

My Dear Wife,

I returned to night from the Carlisle Indian School and find your kind favor of 23 awaiting me. We had truly a delightful time, rec'd much attention and consideration. Stopped with Capt. Pratt the Superintendent, but took two meals with Judge Henderson, a Citizen of the town, a refined cultured old gentleman, with a lovely family. A number of distinguished Gentlemen accompanied us among them Genl. Fitzhugh Lee and Genl. O. O. Howard of the Federal Army. While I do not rejoice in anybody's death, I feel very glad to be released from the Atwood band. I heard of Dan McGlassius' failure through the Papers and am not at all surprised. In fact have been looking for it a long time but am really sorry for his confiding friends.

From the amount of rain you say is falling we will surely have a good

BELTON CONSERVATORY

RECITAL PARLORS.

Friday, March 20th, 1896, at 8:00 p. m.

MRS. JOSEPHINE HAYMOND, DIRECTOR.

◀=====▶
PROGRAM.
◀=====▶

4TH GRADE RECITAL BY LYDIA FERGUSON.

Godard—2nd Valse, Duet. - Lydia Ferguson and Emma Thomas
Haydn—Sonate, Adagio and Finale, - - - - -
Bohm—By the Mountain Spring, - - - - -
Ravina—Petit Bolero, - - - - -
Bohm—The Hunter's Call, - - - - -
Low—A La Tarantelle. - - - - -

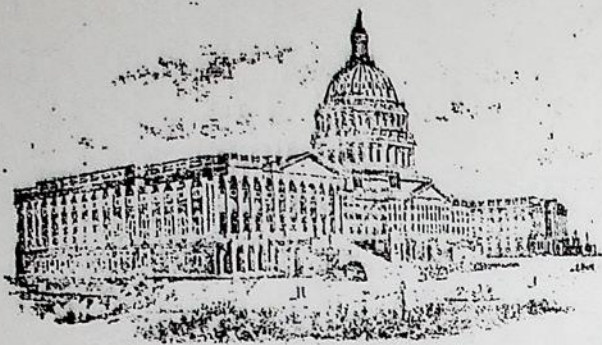
4TH GRADE RECITAL BY ASIA PENDLETON.

Bohm—Attack of the Uhlans, - - - - - Duet
Asia Pendleton and Tannie Lee Bowman.
Mozart—Sonate No 1, - - - - -
Paderewski—Menuet op. 14, - - - - -
Lack—Saltarelle, Caprice, - - - - -
Haydn—Gypsy Rondo, - - - - -
Low—Vivace, - - - - -
Bach—No. 8 of Two Part Inventions, - - - - -
Hitz—The Lively Mill, - - - - -

4TH GRADE RECITAL BY EMMA THOMAS.

Bohm—Fanfan Militaire, Duet, Emma Thomas and Lydia Ferguson
Mozart—Sonate, Allegretto, - - - - -
Lack—Valse. Arabesque, - - - - -
Joseffy—Marcia Fantastica, - - - - -
Bach—No. I and VIII from Two Part Inventions, - - - - -
McDowell—Hexentanz, - - - - -
Joseffy—Scherzo, - - - - -
Miss Minnie Hammersmith, - - - - - Vocalist.





House of Representatives, U.S.

Washington,

January 1, 1897,

My Dear Wife,

This is the first day
of the new year, and the first
letter I have written, and I
begin by wishing you a happy
new year, and many pleasant
returns, and if the good things
of this life come to those who
deserve them, I am sure
that you will have a large share.
This now just 1³⁰ P.M. and we
have been to the President's New
Year's reception. Miss Lovell of
Georgetown who is now here
attending school has been with us
a day or two, and to day at 10³⁰
we four took a carriage and went
to the White House. It was pretty
much like all receptions, not so
many members of Congress present.

season in the ground this year.

I feel really sorry for the Dockum boys, and hope they will settle up and get started again.

I note what you say about the weddings. Both I think are very appropriate and neither is a surprise. Tom Campbell is a very clever boy but those Campbell boys are terrible hands to change their minds and I would not advise Mabel to become infatuated. The best news you tell me is that Myrtle is studying. I am truly rejoiced. I do love the child, and feel so anxious that she shall be an honor to us and herself. I hope Aria's ear will get better. If it don't you had better see Dr. Adams. though the old scamp will be sure to charge 25.00 just for cleaning her ear out, which ought to be worth not more than 5.00.

I think you had better keep the stock off the Bermuda until it gets a real good start.

Best Love to all
God Bless you
Good By
Yours Ever
G.C.P.

House of Representatives, U.S.
Washington, Jany 1, 1897

My Dear Wife,

This is the first day of the New Year and the first letter I have written and I begin by wishing you a happy New Year and many pleasant returns, and if the good things of this life come to those who deserve them, I am sure that you will have a large share. It is now just 1:30 P.M. and we have been to the President's New Year's reception. Miss Leavell of Georgetown, who is now here attending school, has been with us a day or two and to day at 10:30 we four took a carriage and went to the White House. It was pretty much like all receptions, not so many members of Congress present because a great number have gone home during the recess but the girls seemed to enjoy it very much and to be quite at home, in fact, though it was her first reception, Pearl seemed to know more about it than I. The Cabinet Officers have their receptions this evening, but it is not exactly stylish for ladies to go so our folks will stay at home, but Miss Curtis will have a reception late this evening which we will probably attend. Also one at the National. We have not yet got to take our trip to New York, but hope to do so soon. I have concluded that it is not best for "Lille" to come up this winter, but in place of it we will get her a nice present and when she gets old enough I will give her a long trip.

Mabel and I had both long letters from you yesterday which were very much appreciated. I think she hears with pleasure any favorable reference to Mr. Sayre.

I would have been so much delighted to be at home and share with you your nice quiet Christmas. It has more attractions to me than all the bustle, stir and glitter and hollow show that we find here. I have not been at home for Christmas since 1891.

I am waiting with as much patience as I can command for the time to

come when I go home to stay and shall leave Washington with very few regrets.

My opinion is that in spite of hard times I shall be able to make a living and keep the wolf from the door for all of us. I know that Myrtle is having a good time. She always does, and Aria is all right if she can get with Tannie Lee and Ned and Lille, the little scamps, how I would like to see them. You do not write whether Walter and Myrtle have got in a good humor. They ought to quit such nonsense. Walter is a fine manly fellow, and will be a credit to his parents if they will give him a chance. Well, I have written you a long letter, though there is not much in it and in return I want you as usual to write me all the home news. Please give best regards to M. & Mrs. Bruster, Bro. & Mrs. Stockton, and love to all the family including Mother and Sisters. Tell Monteith to write me.

Yours Ever.
G.C.P.



January 20, 1909

FUNERAL SERVICES FOR MRS. S. A. EMBREE AT BELTON

The funeral services for the remains of Mrs. S. A. Embree, relict of the late Col. Elisha Embree, were conducted from the family residence in Belton Monday afternoon; the Revs. H. A. Bourland of San Antonio and J. D. Young of Belton officiating.

Interment occurred in the North Belton Cemetery. The obsequies were very largely attended by friends of the decedent and the family, residing in Belton, Temple and other points in the county. The floral tributes which were numerous received, gave expression to the love and esteem in which this venerable Christian woman was so widely held.

The pallbearers were the following: Dr. H. C. Ghent, Peter Hammersmith, E. T. Morey, W. S. Holman, Col. J. Z. Miller and Judge N. B. Saunders.

All of the children of the decedent were present, as follow: Mesdames George C. Pendleton, W. B. Hall and Miss Pearl Embree of this city, Mrs. A. M. Montleth and Messrs. A. J. and Elisha Embree of Belton. With their families were a number of grandchildren of Mrs. Embree.

Mrs. N. A. Sayre of Houston, a granddaughter, was unable to reach Belton for the obsequies on account of train schedules. Coming from the University of Texas at Austin were Miss Bess and Edgar Montleth of Belton and Ned Pendleton of Temple, Miss Lucille Pendleton of Temple, and Mrs. L. F. Cowan of Waco, all grandchildren.

With the funeral party from Temple were these: Rev. Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Peyton, Judge and Mrs. W. S. Banks, Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Buchanan, Mr. and Mrs. W. C. Campbell, Mr. and Mrs. A. L. Flint, Mesdames J. G. Childers, J. J. Cox, G. W. Mathews, A. M. Wynne, W. S. Callaway, Winbourne Pearce, John Culpepper, F. M. Spann, A. C. Scott, Mary Cochrane, R. R. White, W. H. Barnes, Ed McCelvey, J. Kamer, C. B. Hutchinson, C. V. Chatham, R. L. McKnight, J. J. Booker, Messrs. Jas E. Ferguson, W. H. Keys, Misses Eula Childers, Jess Wortham, Daisy Leake, Anna Culpepper, Hattie Booker, Ruth Callaway and many others whose names could not be ascertained for this report.

The numerous friends of Miss Pearl Embree will give fully of their sympathy on learning that since and occasioned by the death of her mother, she has been in a prostrated condition, at times, to occasion serious fears.

Dr. Bourland of San Antonio will be a guest today in the household of Hon. and Mrs. George C. Pendleton, French avenue, West.

MISS EMBREE'S MUSIC PUPILS,

ASSISTED BY MISS WOODSON AND MR. CAHOON.

Auditorium, 8:30 p. m., June 3d, 1904.

PROGRAMME.

Fingal's Hohle	Mendelsohn
Lucille Pendleton, Mrs. Clark.	
Elf's Waltz	Faber
Nellie French, Bernice Crawford.	
Contentment Waltz.....	Hunter
Pauline Wright, Willie Wilkerson.	
Valse des Fleurs.....	Ketterer
Lucille Ginnuth.	
Polka.....	Webb
Eugenia Matthews, Anna Downs.	
Golden Rod Waltz.....	Morey
Katherine Young, Maggie Brady.	
(a) The Nightingale's Song	Nevin
(b) Thine Eyes, Marie.....	Gottschalk
Miss Woodson.	
Galop	"Winthrop"
Annie Noble, Mary McAlexander.	
Scene de Ballet.....	Erfolg
Bertie Bentley, Birdie Wilkerson.	
Mazurka in E Minor	Leschitzky
Pearle Weatherington.	
March Militaire	Schubert
Mazie Wynne, Annie Martin, Mildred Harbert.	
Minstrel's Serenade.....	Low
Lucille Scott, Lucille Childers.	
Pierette	Chaninade
Mary Barnes.	
Barcarole	Wing
Anna Culpepper, Mildred Harbert.	
Violin Solo	Selected
Mr. Cahoon.	
Fan Fare Militaire.....	Herbert
Gene Daughtrey, Lucille Ginnuth, Pearle Hall.	
Waltz	Webb
Hattie Booker, Ruth Callaway.	
A Grandes Guides	Etterlen
Mabel Caldwell, Mary Mathews.	
Faust Waltz.....	Gounod Liszt
Lucille Pendleton.	
Lenchtngeln	Behr
Lela Otto, Hennie Grubbs.	
Les Bergers Watteau.....	Gregh
Jodie Lee Caldwell, Annie May Scott.	
Valse Brillante.....	Cameron
Natalie Ginnuth, Louisa Randall.	
Scherzo Brillante	Sponholtz
Lucille Martin, Daisy Murphy.	
Robin Adair.....	Unknown
Miss Woodson.	
Fourth Mazurka in B Flat.....	Godard
Glenn Daughtrey.	
Young Bugler's Galop.....	Merz
Fannie McAlexander, Minnie Lovick.	
205 Venezia e Napoli—Gondoliera	Liszt
Mrs. Clark.	
Waltz and Finale from "Birthday Music".....	Bohm
Mary Barnes, Pearle Weatherington.	

AWARDING OF MEDALS AND PRIZES.

“Constitutional States’ Rights”

An Address By Ex-Lieut. Gov. Geo. C. Pendleton Before the McLennan Co. Confederate Vets

In the following will be found the address delivered by Hon. George C. Pendleton of this city last Tuesday at Waco to the Confederate Veterans assembled in reunion of McLennan County Camp:

Ex-Lieutenant Governor Pendleton spoke as follows last night:

Ladies, Gentlemen and Comrades:

It is difficult for me to express the pleasure it gives me to meet you on this occasion.

Near here, I was raised and spent my boyhoods happiest hours, and I now look into the faces of my oldest friends and soldier comrades or their descendants. It carries me back to a period of more than fifty years, but many things that then occurred are as vivid in my memory as though of yesterday.

Time after time we have met with constantly thinning numbers and have never been able to secure the enrollment or attendance of all ex-Confederates. Some entertain or claim to entertain the opinion that the war being over, these meetings tend to keep up bad feeling between the sections; another, and that I trust a very small number, seem to believe that the result of the war has determined the rightfulness of the issues involved and that having lost, we are necessarily wrong. In other words, they subscribed to the doctrine that might makes right. With these I have no argument, but to the first class I wish to say that I would no sooner than they, fan the dying embers of sectional strife into a flame and that this effect does not follow our meetings, and our former foes, but present friends, do not so interpret our reunions, but expect us to meet and preserve our self-respect by proclaiming the honest convictions that led us into civil war.

If we were both honest and efficient and freemen, not slaves, worthy citizens of a free republic, the associations, are not only innocent, but necessary. Otherwise, post-judgment would for only of

posed of men who first respect themselves and then each other.

A union of love cannot be preserved on any other basis. It is not for ourselves, for we will all soon pass over the river, but for our posterity that we wish true history to be written, so that they may not hide their heads in shame or apologize for the wrong of their fathers, as some in their ignorance have done, but may cherish their bravery and patriotism as their most precious legacy and seek to emulate and to show themselves worthy sons of noble sires.

The controversies of which sprang the American revolution were conducted with the British crown by their thirteen English speaking provinces, each with its own government, having none of them politically connected with the other, but each acknowledging allegiance to the English king. They had no legal right to declare independence and this act, however justifiable on the basis of natural right, was rebellious and made them rebels. Their independence was recognized by the British king at the close of the long war, not by concession to the United States as a body, but acknowledging the independence of each separate colony by name, leaving us thirteen distinct nations.

The necessity for unity in the revolutionary struggle had caused the formation of a partial or provisional general government united by articles of confederation for certain purposes. Experience after the close of the war, showed that along certain lines, the general or the central authority needed more power for the good of the whole.

For this purpose, the constitutional convention met at Philadelphia and after long deliberation, resolved to submit a new constitution rather than attempt to amend the old one. After mature discussion in their state conventions and an analysis of all its provisions, a sufficient number of the states adopted it, to organize the new government.

At all the discussion in the general conventions and in the state conventions it was never claimed by any considerable number

a subject of frequent legislative discussion, but their numbers in the south, made the question much more difficult than at the North. Anti-slavery sentiment continued to grow in the north, until they, having sold their negroes to the south for its cash, began to organize societies, which, not confining themselves to legitimate efforts to show the wrong and injury of slavery, avowed their purpose to use legislative power of the federal government to deprive the south of its rights in the District of Columbia and the territories.

Through their emissaries they also enticed slaves to escape from their masters and sought to induce the slaves to engage in insurrection, use the torch and apply the knife to the throats of their masters.

Then our people feel compelled to assert and defend their rights and they said, "As between us and our God, slavery may be wrong; as between us and the slave it may be wrong; as between us and you, it is none of your business."

Before the revolution, Virginia had passed an act to prevent the further importation of African slaves, which was vetoed by King George.

In the constitutional convention, by the aid of Southern votes, the importation of slaves was prohibited after 1808. (See clause 1, section ix, article i.) Virginia owned the great northwest territory out of which were afterwards carved the states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin. In 1874 his territory was ceded by Virginia to the confederation with the agreement that it should forever remain free and so well was this compact observed that congress denied the petition of Indiana after it became a state, for the privileges of establishing negro slavery. Jefferson bought from France the great Louisiana territory, extending from the mouth of the Mississippi to the British possessions; thence west to the Pacific ocean, including all territory north of latitude 42 degrees. Since 1815 was the law of Louisiana, the cause of all this vast domain should have had a right to carry out, to carry part of it

South must be starved into submission; crops and stock were destroyed and carried away; the torch was applied to mills, barns, factories, sugar houses, and in many instances the private residences and public buildings and a broad track of smoke and fire marked the progress of the federal arm. Such a method of waging war I never witnessed among Christians. They did in the name of Christianity and Liberty. They sealed our ports, destroyed our sources for food and clothing and complained vociferously that we were starving our prisoners, and after the war they hung poor Wirz, because of his alleged cruelty, while the records show that of their prisoners in our hands nine per cent died; of our prisoners in their hands twelve per cent died. They had food, clothing and medicine in abundance; we had nothing. At a late period in the war we offered to buy from them for the exclusive use of their men in our hands, and to be handled by their own physicians, necessary supplies for sick men and to pay in cotton or gold; they refused, we offered an exchange of all prisoners, they declined. General Grant said that every Confederate soldier exchanged would go back into our ranks, that the federal prison emancipated that they sent back without a rest; we also that the prison was eating up our resources, were fighting the battles of the Union, equally with those in the ranks. Seeing that no appeal addressed to their humanity would be heeded, we offered to return their sick prisoners without exchange: this they ignored from Aug. to November before they accepted, and thereby sacrificed thousands of lives. My purpose in making these statements is not to stir up controversy or arouse angry passions, but to record the sober facts of history and with a hope that it may warn us all not to subordinate reason and judgment to passion and frenzy, and that no end to be attained is so good that it will justify wrongful means.

For four years from the Polomac to the Rio Grande, the unequal contest was waged, the south against the world. The result, the catastrophe, was inevitable, but if the odds had been greater still, heroes and patriots had but one course to pursue.

The suffering and sacrifices, the valor and patriotism of our men in the war have never been excelled in recorded history, except by the mothers and wives of the south who sent their protectors to the front; remained at home alone, unarmed; braved dangers greater than those endured by the soldiers, because un-

armed in a reckless spirit entered into a rash and criminal war, without provocation and in violation of the letter and spirit of the constitution, and at our door is laid all the loss of life and of property, all the misery and suffering.

Many of our children, I am sorry to say, having all their knowledge from these sources, love, but pity their fathers as honest, but ignorant dupes of selfish and designing leaders.

We can not blame them, but should condemn ourselves for not placing before them the facts and the true causes which led up to the greatest conflict in the history of the human race.

I yield to no man in my love for my fellow man, wherever he sides, or in my devotion to the spirit of constitutional liberty. I love every star in the American constellation, for they were all placed there by the valor of American freemen; but a union to accomplish its purposes must be com-

plete, having no rights except those expressly given, thus constituting a nation in its foreign relations, a compact between ourselves.

In order to make this still more clear, some of the states in ratifying the new constitution proposed certain amendments, those affecting this question being article IX and X, the last reading as follows:

"The powers not delegated to the United States by the constitution, nor prohibited by it the states, are reserved to the states respectively or to the people." In fact it is a well established historical truth, that the present constitution would never have been adopted if the right of a state to withdraw from the compact had been denied, or if it had been claimed that the general government had the power to coerce a state.

What then it may be asked, were the ties that bound together the members of the federal union? The answer is, the same bonds that unite a free people everywhere, self interest, patriotism, mutual affection!

When these are lacking, force, the parent of despotism, is the only unifying power and the prime object in forming our constitution, as expressed in its preamble, was to reserve the blessing of liberty to ourselves and our posterity.

During the early days of the republic, the right of secession was often asserted and its exercise was sometimes threatened by northern statesmen, who thought the interests of their state or section were imperiled by federal legislation and this right was not denied, but criticism went only to the propriety of its exercise.

Notably the Hartford convention, composed of delegates from the New England states, had for its avowed purpose disobedience to laws passed by congress, coupled with a threat that attempts to enforce them, would result in their withdrawal from the Union.

It is sometimes said that Jackson, a southern president, in his controversy with South Carolina, denied to the state the right of secession. The careful student of history will see that it was nullification, not secession, that was involved and that South Carolina sought to remain in the Union and enjoy its benefits and at the same time nullify or refuse to obey its laws.

Domestic slavery had from the beginning disturbed the peace and harmony of the people. It was generally regarded as an evil and most of the northern states passed emancipation acts soon after the revolution. In the south many individual owners also freed their slaves and this was

less of a labor and south territories as they began were permitted to decide the question of slavery for themselves. Thus, when the Virginia concession of northwest territory, the so-called slave country to free soil, extended from the west line of Pennsylvania to the Pacific ocean, was withdrawn on the south by the Ohio river and latitude 36.30 degrees.

Truly a magnificent domain and a convincing evidence of our desire to live in peace with our northern brethren, but this did not cause them to cease their pernicious activity. Their anti-slavery societies denounced the southern people in the most approbrious terms, secretly encouraged servile insurrections and organized agencies for inducing the slaves to escape from service and conceal them from their owners.

Clause 1, section 2, article 4, of the constitution gave the master the right to retake his slave wherever found. Thirteen northern states passed laws in violation of this constitutional right, to prevent the recovery of the slave. John Brown organized his band of incendiaries with the aid and guilty knowledge of many prominent northern leaders, invaded Virginia and shed southern blood.

The supreme court in the Dred Scott case, decided that the territories were the common property of all the people and that every citizen had a right to carry and keep all his property there, including slaves until, in becoming states, they could decide to be either slave or free.

This decision was spurned and defied by the leaders. Wm Lloyd Garrison denounced the constitution as a "League with Hell and a Covenant with Death." Wm. H. Seward said, "There is an irrepressible conflict. This union can not remain one-half free and one-half slave."

Lincoln said, "We will draw a cordon of fire around the south and make slavery sting itself to death." The platform of the republican party which nominated Lincoln, boldly refused to acquiesce in the decision of the supreme court. The republicans were successful and elected Lincoln.

At every stage of these aggressions our people by every means at their command endeavored to recall our northern brethren to a sense of their constitutional and natural duty. In congress, on the rostrum and thru the press we pointed them to the compact of union, to the constitution, to the construction placed upon it by its makers; to the fact that they more than we, were responsible for the in-

duction of slavery. We were hu-

man and perhaps in our just resentment we sometimes became harsh and determined to cripple it. And them, one element represented cold selfishness, jealous of our prosperity and determined to cripple it. Another and a larger one was wrought into frenzy by such works as "Uncle Tom's Cabin" and held that our sin would become their sin if they did not use every means, even force, to remove it. This disposition to meddle, to impose upon others their sense of right and wrong, has been backed by sufficient physical force, shed more blood, destroyed more life and property, caused more widows' wails and orphans' tears than all others since the world began.

Seeing that they would not abide the constitutional compact; that it had ceased to protect us; that we had no security for rights and property, we felt that every motive that appeals to freemen and patriots required us to withdraw from such an unequal union. Each southern state, acting in its sovereign capacity, adopted its secession ordinance and then, meeting together in convention, created a new government.

We sought peace, not war, and in this spirit sent a commission composed of some of our most eminent men to the old government at Washington. We asked no interest in or compensation for our common rights in the territories or the public buildings or the navy or any other property belonging to us in common, but only that the public property situated in the southern states should be delivered to us as a necessity to our security. For the time we received no reply, except a refusal and a denial of our right to set up a government or make demands and a reiteration of their determination to construe the constitution to suit themselves, ignoring the construction placed upon it by the supreme court.

A request was made for a delivery to us of the forts that commanded our seaport cities. This was refused and it became certain that they intended to coerce us. Repulsed and spurned, denied our constitutional rights, we still sought peace and tried to avoid the first blow, but self preservation impelled us to say to them that any attempt on their part to reinforce the forts within our borders would be a declaration of war. Knowing this full well, they took the responsibility and sent an expedition to relieve Fort Sumpter at the entrance of Charleston harbor, and thus struck the sparks that lighted the fires of civil war.

not to be anticipated. But year after year as the fight went on, concealing their fears and sufferings and sending messages of cheer to inspire the boys in the trenches, their efforts fed and clothed the army and kept it in the field and caused us to hope against hope, long after all reason for hope was gone. The gold of Ohpir, the diamonds of Africa, the wealth of the world are trash in their influence compared to such precious example.

The bitterness of partisan passion and of sectional hatred have gradually passed away and many who allowed their good judgment to be blinded by the animosities of conflict or the exaggerated wrongs that ours was the true conception of constitutional government and the only basis on which freemen can live together and preserve their rights.

It is not likely that in the future history of this republic any part of our people will ever be cause to wish to exercise this right in order to protect their liberties, for our problems are social rather than political or sectional, and in future upheavals the South with its conservatism will be relied upon as the safest protector of our institutions.

In the onward march of civilization and of Christianity, we of the South have a most important duty to perform, which will soon devolve upon our children. In order that their high duties may be intelligently performed they must know from our lips, from the rostrum, from the press, from our school books and histories and from all other sources, the sacred truths of the past, so that they will not regard their fathers as designing traitors or ignorant dupes, but as patriots who their duties knew, but knew their rights and, knowing, dared to maintain them.

Thomas Jefferson

BY GEO. C. PENDLETON

Thomas Jefferson's religious opinions have been more discussed, more criticized, more misunderstood, and more misrepresented than those of any other public man.

The statement below from the pen of Edward N. Calisch will perhaps give us a clearer perception of his inmost soul than we have heretofore entertained.

It must be remembered that he was utterly opposed to any union between church and state or any state supported church, and that his efforts disestablished the state church in Virginia and placed all religious sects on an equality before the law. For this the priests, who had lost their salaries, could never forgive him.

Mr. Calisch says that far from being an infidel or an atheist, Thomas Jefferson was a deeply reverent and religious spirit, a firm believer in God and in the supreme justice of His overruling providence. Jefferson's religion was that of an earnest, serious character, the result of many hours of profound study and meditation. Its very nature forbade its display, much more, its constant protestation. He did not feel that it was necessary for him to "wear his heart upon his sleeve," nor did he ask any other man to do so. His religion was a rational faith and not a theological creed. He believed firmly in the existence of God, and he believed just as firmly that every human being had the right to believe as he chose or to disbelieve if he chose. This faith he gave evidence of on many occasions and in many documents, both of public and private nature. In an address which he prepared for the Virginia House of Burgesses to be

presented to Lord Dunmore, in 1775, he uses this language: "We commit our injuries to the evenhanded justice of that Being, Who doth no wrong, earnestly beseeching him to illuminate the councils, and prosper the endeavors of those to whom America has confided her hopes." In his first inaugural address he said, "May that infinite Power which rules the destinies of the universe, lead our councils to what is best and give them a favorable issue for your peace and prosperity."

In an address of Congress to George Washington, prepared by Jefferson, are these words, "We join you in commending the interests of our dearest country to the Protection of Almighty God, beseeching Him to dispose the hearts and minds of its citizens to improve the opportunity

afforded them of becoming a happy and respectable nation. And for you we address to Him our earnest prayers, that a life so beloved may be fostered with all His care; that your days may be happy as they have been illustrious; and that He will finally give you that reward which this world cannot give." In a letter to John Adams, written in 1823, he upholds the theological argument for the existence of God and declares that he holds, without an appeal to revelations, power exhibited in the universe supports the hypothesis of an eternally pre-existent Creator.

He did not hesitate to seek publicly, in prayer, the help of God. In his first inaugural address he invokes the help of that "Infinite power which rules the destinies of the universe." In his second inaugural address he says, "I shall need the favor of that Being in Whose hands we are, Who led our forefathers, as Israel of old from their native land and planted them in a land flowing with all the necessities and comforts of life; Who has covered our infancy with His providence and our riper years with His wisdom and power; and to

Whose goodness I ask you to join me in supplications, that He will so enlighten the minds of your servants; guide their councils and prosper their measures that whatsoever they shall do shall result in your good, and secure the peace, friendship and approbation of all nations."

His belief in immortality he voiced a number of times, and very clearly so in a letter to John Adams, written toward the close of his life. He wrote, "The term is not very distant when we are to deposit in the same clement our sorrows and our bodies, and to ascend in essence to an ecstatic meeting with friends we have loved and lost, and whom we still love and never lose again."

Constitutional Amendments.

The amendment to be considered this week is to section 24, Article 3, of the Constitution and it proposes to increase the compensation of members of the Legislature. I shall certainly oppose its adoption.

The natural and constant tendency of all government is to take more and more of the rights of the people and more of their earnings to support its offices.

The world is governed too much. She ought not to encourage the making of more laws but should if there is a way to do it, induce them to make better laws.

An amendment I would support would be to reduce the members of the House from 133 to 75 and the Senators from 31 to 25, take off the so called 60 day limit, and leave their pay at \$5.00 per day as long as they may stay in session. This amount will not be an inducement to protract the term longer than needed, but will pay actual expenses for the time. Eternal vigilance is the only way to secure our liberties and protect our pockets. Every

THEM

VOL. XXIV. NO. 195

Only One Son Of Bell County Ever In Congress

By JOHN R. LUNSFORD.

BELL county in its existence of more than 80 years has had one of its citizens as its representative in the halls of congress.

That one was the late George C. Pendleton, rugged, aggressive, honest, and a believer in the teachings of Thomas Jefferson. Pendleton was first elected after a most exciting campaign locally, but he failed of re-election because of the growing strength of the populists in Texas, aided by the defection of democratic votes who preferred another son of Bell county.

George Pendleton was one of the most picturesque, interesting and influential figures in Texas state politics. He was a pioneer merchant of Bell county and for years before the railroads entered the county operated an extensive mercantile business at what is now known as "Old Howard."

Howard at that time was a station of some importance on the road between Waco, Belton, Austin and San Antonio. Green Brothers, a firm of which "Uncle Johnnie" Green was the chief boss, operated a stage line between Waco and Belton and for the modest sum of \$4.25 would transport a passenger and 50 pounds of baggage on one of his stages from one town to another.

There were stage stands along the route from Waco to Belton the first at Westbrook's, now the thriving town of Lorena, at Mastersville, (near where Bruceville now is located) and at Howard, where George Pendleton ran his store. Horses were changed at these stands and in most cases, thriving communities grew up around them.

Pendleton early in his career became an active figure in politics, both local and state. Bell county at that time was frequently called the "Gibraltar of Texas democracy," because the great winding cattle trail stretching from the lower gulf coast, where Richard King, Milfin Kenedy and other cattle barons numbered their cattle by tens of thousands of head, lay directly through Belton and furnished a most profitable and steady trade for merchants, saloon-keepers and general merchandise dealers throughout its entire length from Corpus Christi and Coliad to Dodge City and Abilene, Kansas.

The little stage stand of Howard enjoyed a considerable business from its proximity to the cattle trail and the business of Pendleton and others at that place grew and prospered.

Pendleton had become an aggressive leader of the democrats of Bell county and in the early eighties he was elected as a member of the legislature. He was chosen speaker of the house and during his incumbency there occurred one of the most sensational episodes ever to hold the attention of the Texas lawmakers as well as the entire mass of the people.

As already indicated, populism, greenbackism and other "isms" in opposition to the democratic party had gained ground in Texas.

In the legislature over which Pendleton was called to preside were several active members of these parties fighting the regular democracy. The daily papers of the state, at that time including the Galveston News, Houston Post, San Antonio Express, Fort Worth Gazette and the Dallas News, were vigorous critics of the new factions and the staff correspondents sent to Austin to report legislative proceedings were profuse in their comments and ridicule of the populists, greenbackers and other enemies of the regular democracy.

This situation resulted in Speaker Pendleton citing before the bar of the house Harry S. Canfield, staff correspondent of the San Antonio Express, on a resolution that he be held in contempt of the house of representatives. Canfield had written for his newspaper a story about the personnel of the house, not at all flattering or in the least complimentary. The new granite capitol building had not long been completed and it was, as it now is, the pride and boast of all Texans. At that time it was the seventh largest building in the world.

Canfield had ridiculed the legislature for its uncouthness, for its crudities and the fact that a number of the members made their headquarters in wagon yards, instead of hotels, and came to their seats unkempt and disheveled. He taunted them with gnawing turnips in sessions and propping their rough brogans upon the new polished desks with which the house had been equipped.

All this might have been overlooked, because in those memorable years the lawyers were not nearly so active as now, and little differences between newspapers and those of whom they wrote usually were settled out of court, except possibly a appearance in justice court to answer assault and battery charges. But Canfield chose to describe the general personnel of the house of representatives as he saw them.

He wrote of their "flopping ears, collarless shirts, tobacco bespattered beards and moustaches, their proclivity to have their favorite porters keep a quart of "Old Bourbon" convenient in the rest room back of the speaker's stand and other little things which, in his estimation, stamped that membership as one of the most uncouth, unrepresentative and unpopular in Texas history.

When the San Antonio Express with this tirade arrived in the house, and copies had been placed on the desk of every member long before the hour of convening, there was an uproar.

Canfield, to all appearances unconfounded on Page Two

RAM, TEMPLE, TEXAS

Pendleton

(Continued from Page One)

cerned by the agitation, sat in place at the press table. Quickly became the center of excited and arm-waving legislators.

The house had not been in session but a few minutes and the chaplain barely had time to sound his "amen" to the morning prayer, before resolutions taking notice of this disparaging comment of the San Antonio newspaper man were being sent to the clerk's desk. Speaker Pendleton, always stolid and well-poised, waited until all had been sent in and read.

There was almost unanimous demand for the expulsion of Canfield and a reprimand to his paper for permitting the publication of his story. A vote was taken and Canfield was adjudged in contempt of the legislature of the state of Texas, was ordered expelled from the privilege and courtesies customarily extended the press and, in addition was given a jail sentence, which, by the way, never was served.

This incident brought George Pendleton into prominent state notoriety and following his service in the house he was elected lieutenant governor. In 1887 he took an active and aggressive part in the state-wide prohibition campaign, fighting againing speakers. He was a leader and was drafted to make speeches in other sections of the state.

That campaign split Texas democracy wide open, but the wet vote by a majority of nearly 100,000. When the heat of the campaign had cooled to some extent an effort was made to bring about a reconciliation between the opposing factions. There was a grand state wide rally called at Dallas and thousands attended. George Pendleton was elected chairman and it was on that occasion that Bill Sterett, for many years staff writer for the Dallas News, undertook to tell of Pendleton's lack of beauty.

Sterett admitted that there was a great gathering of the most representative citizens of both factions, but, humorously, he suggested that they might have picked a better looking chairman. Pendleton, rugged of feature, stalwart of figure and far from meeting the dimensions and beauty of an Apollo Belvidere, was acknowledged to be one of the ugliest men in all Texas. When he mounted the rostrum in that peace council in Dallas there were comments from those who did not know him.

wondering why so unimpressive looking person had been chosen to preside.

They were not long left in doubt. Pendleton, armed with a heavy gold-headed cane, a gift from the legislators whom Canfield had ridiculed used it as a gavel and soon he had attention. The "peace" council lacked several degrees of registering a spirit of peace, but resolutions were adopted, supposedly acceptable to both sides, and the meeting adjourned. But the rift never was closed and so far as state politics is concerned still is unclosed.

In 1892 Pendleton entered the list as a candidate for congress. He was elected, but only after a bitter campaign in which the populists polled their full strength and Pendleton's vote was materially reduced by local political feuds. His aggressive activities for anti-prohibition had won him many enemies and in addition he had incurred the opposition of one of the most influential county families. His vote in the election of 1892 was 4,200, while his populist opponent, Barber, received 2,698.

The rancor of that campaign persisted through the two years Pendleton served in congress as Bell county's only son ever elected to that body. In the next campaign Barber, who had opposed him two years before, carried Bell county, driving old line democrats a shock which staggered them. Barber got 3,348 votes in the 1894 election to Pendleton's 3,295.

E. L. Antony, of Milam county, was successor to the congressional seat held by Pendleton, having been nominated in one of the noisiest conventions in the history of Bell county politics. Hundreds of Pendleton followers had gone to the convention to champion their favorite. The district convention was held in Cameron and Antony won after one of the most exciting contests that ever attended a convention nomination. Nominations were not then made by primaries but through delegations elected from the respective counties composing a district.

His service in congress ended the career of Pendleton as an office holder and office seeker, but by no means ended his activities for Bell county and in behalf of building up Temple. After the invasion by the railroads

County Legislators From Then 'Til Now

Temple Daily Telegram, Temple,

Banking From \$10,000 To Millions

From its start in a wooden shack and \$10,000 capital, Temple's Commercial banking has grown in 85 years to the keeper of more than \$50 million.

In 1882 two brothers, F. F. and P. L. Downs, organized Temple's first bank, the Bell County Bank.

Their money was in Waco, though. The two men set out by wagon to bring their capital back. Mr. Fort Downs, a daughter-in-law of F. F. Downs, tells of how the two men got caught in a rainstorm on the return trip. The wheels of the wagon stuck in the Blackland mud and the two spent a sleepless night guarding the money.

Named Change

Two years later the Downs brothers changed their firm into a national bank and changed their name to the First National Bank of Temple.

Col. W. Goodrich Jones established the Temple National Bank in 1887. Jones sold the bank to George C. Pendleton in 1898 and the bank ceased business in 1906.

Many other banks appear in Temple's history. In 1888 the Bell County National Bank opened and closed some six years later.

The City National Bank opened in 1902, and the Temple State Bank opened in 1906. The Temple State was reorganized as the Guaranty State Bank in 1921.

One Temple bank never got off the ground. The American Bank and Trust was set to open in 1907 and had \$50,000 capital, but due to the financial panic of that year folded before it opened.

The Farmer's State Bank opened in 1910. In 1931 it took over the City National Bank. The name was changed in 1942 to the Temple National Bank.

Temple's third bank, the Texas National Bank, opened Monday, Feb. 27, 1963.

Deposit Growth

Temple's banking industry started with one bank having \$10,000 in capital. By the turn of the century the capital of the banks had been raised several hundred thousand dollars. In 1923, deposits were over the half-million dollar mark.

Between the years 1930 and 1940, as banks began consolidating and merging, the deposits inched over the million mark.

By 1958, combined deposits of two Temple banks were more than \$30 million.

With the addition of one more bank and continued growth, Temple's three commercial banks today have total deposits of more than \$50 million.

Members of the Legislature from Bell County from 1853 to the present are listed below.

Fifth Legislature, 1853. Sen. James H. Armstrong of Georgetown and Rep. George E. Burney of Waco.

Sixth Legislature, 1855. Gen. Armstrong and Rep. Daniel McMiller (no address).

Seventh Legislature, 1857. Sen. George B. Erath of Waco and Rep. A. J. Evans of Waco.

Eighth Legislature, 1859. Sen. Erath and Allison Nelson (no address).

Ninth Legislature, 1861. Sen. John A. Houston of Belton (the first senator from Bell County) and Rep. J. T. Flint, no address.

Tenth Legislature, 1863. Sen. J. A. Haskell of Cameron and Rep. E. Walker of Belton (the first member of the House from Bell County).

11th Legislature, 1866. Sen. W. C. Daerymple of Georgetown and Rep. M. W. Damron of Belton.

12th Legislature, 1870. Sen. W. M. Bowers of Austin and Reps. J. C. Jenkins of Gatesville, J. H. Miller of Belton, and J. W. Posey of Georgetown.

13th Legislature, 1873. Sen. N.

14th Legislature, 1874. Sen. J. H. Davenport no, address and Reps. Roseborough, E. C. Stuart of Marlin and O. M. Oxsheer, no address.

G. Shelley of Austin and Reps. O. F. Davenport of Belton, William H. Westfall of Liberty Hill, O. N. Hollingsworth of San Marcos, and D. D. Roseborough of Belton.

15th Legislature, 1876. Sen. William M. Brown of Marlin and Reps. Boyd James of Belton, William W. Lange of Marlin and A. C. Isaacs of Rockdale.

16th Legislature, 1879. Sen. Brown and Reps. J. C. Gaither of Marlin, M. Maedgen of Troy and W. W. Oxsheer of Maysfield.

17th Legislature, 1881. Sen. A. J. Harris of Belton and Reps. Oxsheer, Gaither, and W. T. Davidson of Belton.

18th Legislature, 1883. Sen. Harris and Reps. I. N. P. Cramer of Hearne and George C. Pendleton of Howard.

19th Legislature, 1885. Sen. C. K. Bell of Hamilton and Reps. Pendleton and W. P. Hancock of Salado.

20th Legislature, 1887. Sen. Bell and Reps. Pendleton (who was speaker of the House) and William F. Sharp of Davilla.

21st Legislature, 1889. Sen. George W. Tyler of Belton and Reps. Henry Lee Lewis of Hearne and Benjamin J. Roop of Temple.

22nd Legislature, 1891. Sen. Tyler and Reps. R. Y. King of Belton and S. N. Strange of Troy. (George C. Pendleton is now lt. governor under Hogg.)

23rd Legislature, 1893. Sen. W. H. Browning of Lampasas and Reps. Strange and S. Young of Killeen.

24th Legislature, 1895. Sen. W. L. Harrison of Troy and Reps. Strange and D. E. Peterson of Belton.

25th Legislature, 1897. Sen. Harrison and Reps. Patterson and L. M. Benson of Oenaville.

26th Legislature, 1899. Sen. Patterson (moved up from the House) and Reps. H. P. Robertson of Temple and W. T. Shannon of Belton.

27th Legislature, 1901. Sen. Patterson and Reps. Shannon and W. A. Oraddock of Rogers.

28th Legislature, 1903. Sen. R. W. Martin of Gatesville and Reps. Robertson and Shannon.

29th Legislature, 1905. Sen. Martin and Reps. Robertson and Shannon.

30th Legislature, 1907. Sen. E. B. Mayfield of Meridian and Reps. Robertson and H. B. Savago of Belton.

31st Legislature, 1909. Sen. Mayfield and Reps. Robertson and C. B. McLain of Troy.

32nd Legislature, 1911. Sen. Mayfield (resigned, no successor) and Reps. Savage and Robertson.

33rd Legislature, 1913. Sen. C. W. Taylor of Rogers and Reps. W. R. Butler of Temple and Savage.

34th Legislature, 1915. Sen. Hugh Harris of Temple and Reps. Butler and Savage.

35th Legislature, 1917. Sen. A. C. Buchanan of Temple and Reps. Butler and F. E. Lindeman of Bartlett.

36th Legislature, 1919. Sen. Buchanan and Reps. C. W. Barrett and I. W. Culp, both of Temple.

37th Legislature, 1921. Sen. Buchanan and Reps. Barrett and O. D. Baker of Gause.

38th Legislature, 1923. Sen. J. W. Thomas of Belton and Reps. Culp and John A. Hughes of Waco.

A TEXAN'S STORIES EDDY VERMONTERS

PLEASANT EXPERIENCES OF GOV. PENDLETON UP NORTH.

Made the Green Mountain Folks a
Speech, in Which He Emphatically
True Democratic Gospel.

Ever since Governor Pendleton returned from his summer visit to his daughter in Vermont the people who know him and who have ideas of what the people up there are like, have been enjoying the little scraps of incident and of experience which the splendid story teller has let drop in conversation. Even before he returned and from the time it was known that he was going there were inward chucklings over what would happen to these azure bodied fellows in the bleak north who are still voting the Republican ticket with the idea that it is necessary to preserve the Union. Mr. Pendleton's friends knew that the Vermonters were in for some wholesome lectures on the evils of their political ways, and that they were to be given rare touches of Southern philosophy, humor and language. They almost envied them the wholesome laughs that would be theirs, as the Governor would relate to them the "Thousand and One Nights" of not Arabian lore, but of purely Southern tales. He was to be turned loose in a community where the rich illustrations, "to adorn a tale" had probably never penetrated, and for every shifting expression or sentiment Mr. Pendleton was known to possess a story, illustrating and calculated to make the interlocutors sore.

Now that he is back he grimly smiles when his friends ask him what he did to them, and the recollections of the times he had in telling and being told and in enjoying the whole-souled hospitalities of his hosts, are precious reflections to him. He talked democracy, too, of the unwashed kind, and there is no doubt but that many a Republican in that section has a new light on political subjects due to Mr. Pendleton's expounding of the pure gospel.

That the anticipations of his visit were not mistaken, and that he really did create the interest up there that may be imagined, is amply testified to by the people whom he visited, and a reflection of the big times for all is contained in an article from the Littleton, Vermont, Courier, from which paper The Telegram clips the following account of a Democratic meeting held in that city, as follows:

"The first gun in the campaign at Whitefield made a big noise in the town last Thursday night, when Clarence B. Carr, who will be the unopposed candidate for the Democratic nomination for Governor, gave a stirring speech, and ex-Congressman George C. Pendleton of Temple, Tex., gave a characteristic Southern address on the general issues of the day. The hall was fairly well-filled and everybody was highly entertained, to whatsoever party he belonged. Mr. Carr gave a most illuminating talk, dwelling extensively upon the issue of economy in State expenses, railroad domination of the government and on the question of taxation. He had a vast array of figures and gives evidence that he will make a formidable campaign after the primaries, whoever may be the Republican candidate. He spoke for nearly an hour, being introduced by Wallace Brown, one of the veteran Democrats of the town. Mr. Carr made a strong appeal for the conservation of the forests and for the conservation of the political rights of the people.

"He was followed by ex-Congressman Pendleton, who has also been speaker of the house of representatives in Texas and Lieutenant Governor of his State. Mr. Pendleton delighted the audience from the first. He has a Southern twang, which adds zest to a most entertaining manner of argument, and his hour's talk seemed rather too brief. The speaker has been visiting his son-in-law, Morton J. Lyster, of Whitefield, and Whitefield people grasped the opportunity of listening to him eagerly. Mr. Pendleton fought in the Confederate cause, but he paid high tribute to the wearers of the blue and said he was glad the slave was free. He discussed some of the leading political issues of the day, and in a particularly breezy way paid his compliments to the Republican party and its policies. It is needless to say that Mr. Pendleton is a Democrat. He also gave estimates of Roosevelt and Taft that pleased the audience. He mingled his discussion of politics with a number of good stories, which brought down the house. Mr. Pendleton likes Whitefield and says he hopes to get up into the North country again.

Burrelles

PRESS CLIPPING

BUREAU

45 LAFAYETTE ST. N.Y.

Dallas, Tex., News.
Monday, January 20, 1913

PENDLETON FUNERAL WILL BE HELD TODAY

DISTINGUISHED TEXANS EXPECTED TO ATTEND AT TEMPLE.

**Former Lieutenant Governor Was
Surrounded by Family When Fi-
nal Summons Came.**

SPECIAL TO THE NEWS.

Temple, Tex., Jan. 19.—When the people of Temple awoke today it was to mourn the death of their fellow townsman and neighbor, George C. Pendleton, in turn member of Legislature, Lieutenant Governor and Congressman, who died shortly after midnight, following a paralytic stroke which was suffered early Friday morning. Expressions of regret were heard on every hand when the news became known.

Funeral services will be held here Monday morning at 10 o'clock, according to present arrangements. The pallbearers will be chosen from those here who were his friends and associates during life. It is expected that many distinguished citizens of the State, who are numbered with his friends, will attend.

When news that he had suffered a paralytic stroke reached Austin Friday, the State Senate immediately adopted a resolution of regret and sympathy, which was telegraphed here. During the last two days hundreds of telegrams inquiring concerning his condition were received.

At the bedside when the end came were his wife and four of his children, the latter being Mesdames Harry Kendall of Houston; Mabel Sayre of Houston; Myrtle Cowan of Waco, and the only son, Ned E. Pendleton of Bryan. Another daughter, Mrs. Ara Lyster of Whitefield, N. H., was unable to arrive in time to see her father in life. Two sisters and three brothers survive his loss, namely, Mesdames K. M. Van Zandt of Fort Worth, and W. P. Blackburn of Amarillo, W. S. Pendleton of Oklahoma, David R. Pendleton of Weatherford and E. G. Pendleton of Sherman. Several of these arrived today.

Deaths of Two Pioneers.

Belton was in mourning Wednesday and crepe hung on the doors of County Treasurer Upshaw and the Embree Printing Co., while crowds of loving friends have striven with each other to do honor to the memory of the departed ones—Mr. James Upshaw and Mrs. S. A. Embree, both of whom had reached a ripe old age. Many were present from Temple to attend both of these obsequies.

(A report of the funeral of Mrs. Embree will be found elsewhere in this edition: the following covering the burial of the late James Upshaw is republished from the Belton News):

Sketch of Career.

George C. Pendleton was born in Warren County, Tenn., in 1845, being the son of Ned E. and Sarah Smart Pendleton, his natal day being in April and when a mere boy came to Texas, settling in Ellis County. Shortly after this the great war burst out between the states and although a mere stripling he was among the first to heed the call to arms and enlisted as a private in the Confederate ranks serving with honor and distinction throughout the conflict. Following the war he traveled for an implement company of Dallas over a large portion of Texas for several years, finally coming to Bell County and locating at Old Howard, then a famous trading post four miles north of what is now the city of Temple, then a boundless and unbroken prairie. The advent of the Santa Fe Railway in 1881 ended the usefulness of Old Howard and a new town was established on the line of the railway and named Pendleton in his honor. Here he was in business for awhile and then farmed near Temple for a short period, finally going to Belton in 1882. In the meanwhile he had been united in marriage to Miss Helen Embree of Belton, in 1870, his bride being the daughter of Elissa Embree, whose career was an historic one in the early settlement of this immediate section of Texas. In Belton he engaged in the abstract and land business with his brothers-in-law William E. Hall and A. M. Monteith but very soon was active in the political affairs of the day in which he always took a deep and fervid interest.

Interested in Politics.

He was elected to represent Bell County in the Eighteenth, Nineteenth and Twentieth Texas Legislatures and became Speaker of the House. Later he was elected Lieutenant Governor with James S. Hogg and served one term abandoning his quest in that direction to gratify a life-long ambition to serve his State in Congress, a realization that he achieved after a long, hard fight still remembered in the old Seventh District, then composed of Bell, Falls, McLennan, Limestone, Freestone, Millar, Brazos and Robertson Counties. He was the successor of Hon. E. L. Antony, who died in Dallas a few days since, and the immediate predecessor of Congressman R. L. Henry, whose staunch political friend and ally he has been for many years. Had Gov. Pendleton been spared he would have become postmaster of Temple under President-Elect Wilson upon the expiration of the term of the present incumbent, as several months ago, uncollected and voluntarily, Congressman Henry publicly announced his intention of recommending him when the time should arrive.

GEORGE C. PENDLETON.

In every age there are individuals who stand out as from among their fellows, and who, through exercise of an individuality or who, through an accepted leadership, direct public thought and action, and leave behind operating influences which shape generations to come.

Such a citizen passed from life in Temple early Sunday morning, in the untimely death of Hon. George C. Pendleton.

His had been an active life. It spanned the pregnant period when the country divided into hostile camps and gave to the world a new conception of war. In that hardest-fought conflict of history, he was old enough to take part and though but a youth, he shouldered his gun in defense of his country, and served gallantly as a soldier.

His removal to Texas was at a time when opportunities did not knock with frequency at men's doors. There were sturdy characters in those days, veterans of several wars and pioneers in a land to be subdued. Among them this young man early took commanding position, close in touch with the hardships of the stricken country, and one in sympathy with the aspirations of the people who were on a great social level and who were close to nature. The greatest charm of Mr. Pendleton's after career and personality was the simplicity of his language, expressing clear-cut truths in homely illustration. His was the thought of the healthy mind capable of seeing deep and far, and his the gift of expressing his thoughts in the words of the forest, the field and the great Texas and Southland. For state and section and country he had a patriotic love, and his lessons to his fellow-men were always incentives to higher appreciation of the great government under which they lived.

Plain in language, plain in personal appearance and never seeking notoriety, he nevertheless made deep impress on each with whom he came into contact, where he either the plowman in the furrow or the political leader or statesman at state or nation capital.

Probably no man who ever lived in Bell county had more friends who trusted, or more acquaintances who respected even while differing in views of public policy. As a citizen, husband and father, his life was ideal. He has gone to face that other life which the true man never flinches from meeting, and while here he had fullest confidence that it would be "all right" over yonder.

Temple, Belton and Bell county mourn the death of Mr. Pendleton, and far beyond the borders of this county, out over the state, and even into other states and countries, there are many who drop a tear and who feel that a great personal loss has been sustained in the death of this man.

FT. WORTH TEX. RECORD
Tuesday, January 21, 1913

WHITEFIELD

G. C. Pendleton Dies in Texas.

The many Whitefield friends of George C. Pendleton of Temple, Tex., were grieved to hear of his death Monday morning. He was found in an unconscious state Saturday morning and on examination it was found that his entire left side was paralyzed. He died Sunday morning. Mr. Pendleton was 67 years old. For three years he served in the Confederate army. He was born in Tennessee, going to Texas when he was about 11 years of age. He was prominent in the public life of his state, being sent to Congress, and afterwards was a banker. He spent the summer of 1910 in Whitefield with his daughter, Mrs. M. J. Lyster, and while here endeared himself to many of the people in town.

TEMPLE IN SORROW AT PENDLETON BURIAL

TEMPLE, Jan. 20.—The funeral of George C. Pendleton, former lieutenant governor, who died here Sunday morning, was held this afternoon. A large delegation of Belton citizens came over to pay a last tribute of respect.

Pallbearers were chosen from among the old friends and neighbors of the deceased in Bell county. The active pallbearers were H. W. Melsner, L. C. Strange, Fred P. Hand, Charles M. Campbell, W. C. Campbell, J. C. Mitchell and A. L. Flint. Honorary bearers, Dr. V. E. H. Reed of Holland, Spencer Young of Killeen, Colonel J. Z. Miller of Belton, Ed Brewster, Finley Brewster, W. C. Phippen, T. C. Wright, J. E. Waters, T. B. Duggan, F. E. Downs, A. M. Kellar, P. L. Downs, A. Dienst, all of Temple.

Business was virtually suspended during the hours of the funeral, and the public schools were dismissed at noon.

Burrell's
PRESS CLIPPING
BUREAU
45 LAFAVETTE ST N.Y.

1226 TULSA, OKLA. WORLD.
Sunday, January 19, 1913

Prodigious Texan Dead.

TEMPLE, Tex., Jan. 19.—George C. Pendleton, former lieutenant governor of Texas and former representative in congress, died at 12:10 this morning.

TUESDAY MORNING, JANUARY 21, 1913.

FUNERAL WAS Held FRIDAY

REMAINS OF GOV. G. C. PENDLETON
LAIN TO REST IN
CITY CEMETERY.

RESOLUTIONS BY BAR

Expressions of Appreciation from
Those With Whom He Had Been
Associated—Many Telegrams
Received.

The body of Gov. George C. Pendleton, who died at 12:10 Saturday night, was laid to rest yesterday morning at the city cemetery. The funeral was held at the residence on 31st street and French avenue at 30 and was attended by a large number of the friends who had known him and been associated with him through the many years of his residence in Temple and Bell county. The schools of the city were dismissed during the morning as a mark of respect to the departed, Gov. Pendleton having been for several years, up to the time of his death, a member of the school board and ever active in the interests of the schools. The business houses of the city were closed from 10:30 to 11:30 a. m.

Public tributes were paid and words of condolence to the bereaved family and friends were spoken in the talks made at the residence by Rev. E. A. Smith, Judge H. M. Evans of Pendleton, Rev. J. L. Hutchison and Rev. V. Cox. A profusion of floral offerings of most beautiful designs and emblems attested the esteem in which the departed was held.

Yesterday and Sunday the family received numerous telegrams of condolence from various places over the state, from friends and former political associates of Governor Pendleton. Relatives from out of the city in attendance at the funeral rites were Judge D. R. Pendleton and Ed Pendleton of Shamrock, Texas, brothers of the deceased; N. A. Sayre and wife of Houston, Harry T. Kendall and wife of Houston and L. T. Cowan and wife of Waco, sons and daughters; Ned Pendleton of Fort Worth, a nephew;

Mrs. Sloan of Fort Worth, a niece; E. Embree and family, A. J. Embree and family and Mrs. A. M. Monteth and family of Belton, brothers and sisters of Mrs. Pendleton, and W. H. Williams of Terrell. Among other visitors present at the services were Col. J. Z. Miller, Hon. George W. Tyler, N. A. Ensor, A. G. Vick, Mallory Blair, John L. Ward, Mr. and Mrs. A. D. Potts, George W. Cole and others from Belton, and Dr. V. E. H. Reed of Holland.

After the interment members of the Bell county bar held a meeting and adopted the following resolutions:

Temple, Texas, Jan. 20, 1913.

A tribute to Honorable George C. Pendleton:

Members of the Bell County Bar Association met in the office of W. O. Cox of Temple.

Object of meeting having been stated by Judge Jno. D. Robinson, upon motion Hon. Geo. W. Tyler of Belton was elected president of the meeting and H. E. Upshaw clerk of the District Court, was elected secretary.

The following tribute to the memory of the Honorable George C. Pendleton was offered and unanimously adopted:

TEMPLE, TEX. TELEGRAM

January 21, 1913

DEATH TAKES BELOVED MAN

GOVERNOR PENDLETON DIED

LAST NIGHT AT FAMILY
HOME.

A NOTABLE CAREER

Had Served His Country in Positions
of Trust and Honor. His Child-
ren at His Bedside—Fun-
eral Monday Morning.

Gov. George C. Pendleton died last night at 12:10, without at any time having rallied or regained consciousness from the stroke of paralysis which he suffered Friday morning.

The funeral will be held Monday at 10:30 a. m., and the remains will be interred in the city cemetery in Temple. Further funeral arrangements have not been, at this writing, definitely decided upon. Mrs. Pendleton expressed it as her wish last night that the pallbearers should be selected exclusively from among the Temple friends, and her wishes will be followed. A number of distinguished citizens and former associate of Gov. Pendleton will probably attend the funeral.

At the bedside of Gov. Pendleton when the end came, besides his wife, were his daughters, Mrs. Mabel Sayre of Houston, Mrs. Myrtle Cowan of Waco, Mrs. Lucile Kendall of Houston and the son, Ned Pendleton, of Bryan. The only one of the children unable to reach the bedside was a daughter, Mrs. Ana Lyster, of Whitefield, N. H. He is survived by two sisters, Mrs. W. P. Blackburn of Amarillo and Mrs. K. M. Van Zandt of Fort Worth, and by three brothers, W. S. Pendleton of Oklahoma, E. G. Pendleton of Sherman, and D. R. Pendleton of Weatherford, formerly of Belton, and until recently district attorney of this district. None of the brothers or sisters had reached the city before the end came, but all are expected to arrive today.

George C. Pendleton was about 63 years of age and had lived in Temple since 1867, coming here from Belton. His first residence in Bell county was at Old Howard, where he engaged in business and later he lived on a farm near Temple, and was in business at Pendleton for a while when the railroad first reached that place. He went to Belton in 1882 and was connected for awhile with Monteth and Hall in the abstract and land business. He was ever public spirited and a leading citizen among the people of his state and community. He was lieutenant governor of Texas during the second term of James S. Hogg and previous to that was speaker of the house of representatives. He went to congress from the old ninth district in 1892, succeeding Hon. E. L. Anthony, who died in Dallas day before yesterday, and who was the immediate successor of Roger Q. Mills when Mills was elevated to the U. S. senate. Gov. Pendleton was the predecessor in congress of Hon. Robt. L. Henry.

Gov. Pendleton was born at McMinnville, Tennessee, in the early '40s and came to Texas when a boy, locating in Ellis county. He went into the confederate army from Ellis county. After the war, he was for a number of years traveling representative of the B. F. Avery Implement Co., having a large territory under his charge, extending through Texas, Arkansas, Missouri and other states. Though not entering the practice of law until late in life, he had been in his latter years a distinguished lawyer as well as a distinguished statesman.

He was married in 1879 to Miss Helen Embree, of Belton. Col. Monteth, who died Tuesday night, was a brother-in-law to Governor Pendleton, having married the sister of Mrs. Pendleton.

Old Pendleton Home, Early Temple Landmark, is Being Torn Down for New Church

Two Women And Baby Die as Auto Leaps Off Bridge

Mrs. George Pendleton of Temple Seriously Hurt as Car Wrecked Near Navasota, Is Report

Special to The News-Tribune

TEMPLE, Sept. 3.—Three persons were killed, one perhaps fatally injured and two slightly injured this afternoon in an automobile accident near Navasota. The dead are Miss Pearl Embree of Temple, Mrs. Harry T. Kendall, wife of a prominent Houston lumberman, and her baby daughter, Susanne. Mrs. George C. Pendleton of Temple was dangerously injured and two small Kendall boys slightly hurt.

The accident occurred when the car in which they were riding went through a bridge. Full particulars have not been received here. The party left Temple Wednesday morning in Miss Embree's car, returning Mrs. Kendall and her children to their Houston home, the two other ladies expecting to become her guests. Mrs. Pendleton is the mother of Mrs. Kendall and sister of Miss Embree and widow of the late George C. Pendleton, former lieutenant governor and congressman from Texas. All were socially prominent in both cities and widely known over Texas.

According to information given out at Navasota, the car struck a loose plank while Mrs. Kendall was driving it across the river bridge, and swerved, going through a railing and falling about 18 feet.

Mrs. Kendall and her daughter were killed instantly, and Miss Embree injured so badly that she died a few minutes later. The three were riding on the front seat.

Mr. Kendall, hapless by a strange presentiment that some accident might befall the party, had left Houston at 1:30 p. m. to meet his wife at Navasota.

He arrived there a few minutes after the dead and injured had been brought to town in an ambulance.

Mrs. Harry T. Kendall, wife of a prominent Houston lumberman, killed in an auto accident near Navasota yesterday, is the sister of Mrs. Lee Cowan, 1208 Columbus avenue. Mrs. Cowan was out of the city yesterday.

First Presbyterian church's new structure will be located on the northeast corner of First street and French avenue, on the site of the old Gov. George C. Pendleton home, it was learned yesterday. Transactions have been closed whereby the church acquires the corner lot, 110 by 120 feet.

Work of tearing down this old landmark in Temple has been begun. The Pendleton homestead has long been a familiar sight in Temple, tall and imposing residence typical half a century ago.

It was built in 1877, four years before the founding of Temple, by Capt. Kesirah Roach, who bought 109 acres of land and built a house as his home. The timber was all heart lumber, extra heavy, with a large part of the main timbers of cypress, hauled here from old Washington on the Brazos. Captain Roach was a sea captain who settled here in the early days and reared a large family whose name is closely connected with the early history of Temple.

In 1884 the Roach farm was cut up into small blocks except for the home tract which was designated as the home. It was located in the center of the block now facing French avenue on which the Scott and Pendleton homes are located.

In 1901 it was sold to Governor Pendleton, one of the most picturesque characters in Texas history, after he had returned from congress and moved to Temple to become president of the Temple National bank. The house was moved to the west corner lot and remodeled, a large house of 13 rooms, very beautiful and a show place of that day.

Governor Pendleton died in 1913 and left his wife who expressed a desire before her death that a church be located on her home property.

Two modern brick veneer cottages will be built on two lots just north of the old Pendleton home place on First street by T. C. Hall, being built for sale, he said.

Guests From New York Are Complimented

Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Hall Entertain For Their Niece And Great-Niece

Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Hall invited a few friends to Thursday night to meet Mrs. Hall's niece, Mrs. L. M. Lyster of New York and her daughter, Miss Helen Lyster.

Stock, peach blossoms and japonica decorated the rooms attractively.

Cake, punch and meats were served to about 25 guests.

Mrs. Lyster and Miss Lyster leave today for Dallas to visit Mrs. Bush Wofford, the Hall's daughter. Then they sail Wednesday from New Orleans for New York. They spent the winter in Houston.

The Halls and their guests visited yesterday in Belton with Mrs. Hall's brother, E. E. Embree, whose twin brother, A. J. Embree is seriously ill.
